

Land-Lords Law:

TREATISE

Very fit for the perusal of most Men.

BEING

A Collection of several Cases in the Law concerning Leases, and the Covenants, Conditions, Grants, Proviso's, Exceptions, Surrenders, &c. of the same. As also touching Distresses, Replevins, Rescous and Waste, and several other matters which often come in debate between Land-Lord and Tenant.

And also,

A compleat Table of the Chief Matters contained in this Treatise.

The Fourth Edition.

By GEORGE MERITON Gent.

Hor.

*— Si quid novisti veteris istis
Candidus imparti, si non hinc veteris.*

LONDON,

Printed for Thomas Basset at the George in Fleet-
street, and John Place at Furnivals Inn gate
in Holborn. 1681.

And Lords Law:

THE ATISE

Very fit for the Council of most

BEING

A Collection of several Cases in the Law
concerning Estates, and the Councils
Conditions, Grants, Provisions, &c.
in the Statutes of the same time. As
also touching the Rights, Liberties,
Privileges, and several other
matters which often come in dispute
between the Lord and Tenant.

And also

A complete Table of the Chief

Matters contained in the same.

By

The Author

By GEORGE MASTON

Printed by

W. B. in the Strand

Opposite to the Old Palace

London

Printed for

W. B. in the Strand

Opposite to the Old Palace

London

The Epistle
To all Gentlemen Land-Lords
and other knowing persons
of this Kingdom.

Worthy Sirs,

THis small Treatise (through
the importunity of some
Friends) being lately expo-
sed to the publick view, and
finding such Candid Acceptance as was
beyond expectation, it hath embold-
ned me to adventure it a Third time
to the publick Censure, this Impression
having several hundreds of Additi-
ons, wanting in the former, and be-
ing also more methodical than the first
Impression, to the which I have added
a compleat Table of all the chief mat-

A 2

ters

The Epistle.

ters contained in this Treatise; if
Gentlemen you please gently to cen-
sure or lovingly to correct what mate-
rial or literal errors have either esca-
ped the Authors Pen, or Printers
Press, you will thereby much oblige,

Gentlemen,

Your humble

Servant,

George Meriton.

The Contents of the Chapters

CHAP. I.

OF Leases, who may make them, and for what Term, and who are called Tenants in Fee Simple, Tenants in Tail general and special, Tenant in Tail after possibility of Issue extinct, Tenant by the Curtesie, Tenant in Dower, Tenant for life, Tenant for Years, Tenant at Will and Sufferance, Tenant by Copy of Court Roll, and Tenant by the Verge, &c. Page 1

CHAP. II.

Several Cases concerning the various Covenants, Conditions, Grants, and Provisoes in Leases, and also of the Reservations, Exceptions, Surrenders,

The Contents
renders, and Assignments there-
of p. 21

CHAP. III.

Several cases touching Payments,
Rents, Acceptance, Remainders,
Confirmations, Extinguishments,
Demands, Re-entry, Limitations,
and Attornments, &c. upon Lea-
ses. p. 84.

CHAP. IV.

Several cases of the Dates, Commence-
ments, Habendums, Continuance,
and Determinations of Leases.

p. 137.

CHAP. V.

Of Corn sown where the Tenant is
ousted, or the Term determines be-
fore it be ripe, who shall have it;
and also of Estovers, and Trees
blown down, &c.

p. 165.

CHAP.

The Contents

CHAP. VI.

Of what things a Distresse may be taken and how it must be used. p. 78

CHAP. VII.

Who may take Distresses, and for what cause, and when, and where. p. 88

CHAP. VIII.

Of Rescons, where it shall be lawful, &c. p. 107

CHAP. IX.

Of Replevins, when and where to be sued out. p. 101

CHAP. X.

Of Avowries.

p. 215

CHAR.

The Contents.

CHAP. XI.

Of Waste, what shall be waste in Houses, Gardens, Woods, Pastures, &c. and what not. p. 200

CHAP. XII.

Who are punishable in waste, and for what waste, &c. p. 233

CHAP. XIII.

An Abridgment of the Statute of the 43 Eliz. and 15 Car. 2. about the unlawful cutting, stealing, or spoiling of Wood, &c. together with a Table shewing the true value in ready moneys for any Lease in possession or reversion, for any term of years under thirty. p. 253

A

A perfect Table, shewing how many Years purchase a Lease or Annuity, to endure 30 years or under, is worth in ready money, at Interest upon Interest after the rate of six in the Hundred; and how to discount any Lease in being, with the true value of the Reversion after any number of years within the space of aforesaid.

The Explanation of the Table.							
Y. of a L.	Years.	Months.	D. parts.	Y. of a L.	Years.	Months.	D. parts.
10	11	0		16	10	1	
21	9	9		17	10	5	
32	8	1		18	10	9	
43	5	9		19	11	1	
54	2	5		20	11	5	
64	11	0		21	11	9	
75	7	0		22	12	0	
86	2	5		23	12	3	
96	9	6		24	12	6	
107	4	3		25	12	9	
117	10	7		26	13	0	
128	4	6		27	13	2	
138	10	3		28	13	4	
149	3	6		29	13	7	
158	9	5		30	13	9	

Example

Example.

Suppose a man be to buy a Lease or Annuity of Twenty Pounds per annum, which is to continue ten Years; I would know how many years purchase he may give in ready money for the same: now look into the Table on the left hand, and in the Column under the Title Years of a Lease, over against the Number 10. find 7. 4. 3. which sheweth that such a Lease is worth 7 Years, 4 Months, and 3 tenth parts of a Month purchase; which proportions being added together, amount unto One hundred fifty three Pounds, Thre shillings, and Four pence, which is the true value of such a Lease in ready Money.

Again,

Again, If a man be to take or
buy the Reversion of a Lease or An-
nuity.

Work thus,

Suppose the Lease be Twenty Pounds
Per annum for 26 Years in all;
You find in the Table on the Right-
hand over against 26. The Number
13. which is 13 Years purchase, that
is 260 Pounds; and this it were
worth were it in present possession:
But then suppose there be another
Lease in being, of 7 Years (or so)
before yours Commence; what is it
worth then in ready Money? In this
case I look into the first Column
for 7. and over against it I find 5.7.
which is 5 Years, and 7 Months
purchase, which amounteth to Three
Pounds, Thirteen skillings and Four
pence, which being taken out of
Two hundred and sixty Pounds,
there remains One hundred forty
eight

eight pounds, Six shillings, and eight
pence, which is Seven Year, and five
Months purchase, and so much it is
worth in ready money: This is very
useful, and may easily be wrought by
those who have but very small skill in
Arithmetick, &c.

Land-

I
very
the
not
riva

Land-Lords Law.

C H A P. I.

Of Leases who may make them, and for what Term; and who are called Tenants in Fee simple, Tenants in Tayl general, and special, Tenant in Tayl after possibility of Issue extinct, Tenant by the Curtesie, Tenant in Dower, Tenant for Life, Tenant for years, Tenant at will and sufferance, Tenant by Copy, and Tenant by the verge.

I Am verily perswaded that there are few Land-Lords nor Tenants, but they know what a Lease is, but it is very probable that many are ignorant of the reason why it is called a Lease: It will not therefore be amiss to set down its derivation.

B

Now

Now Lease is derived from *Leapum* or *Leasum*, for that the lessee cometh in by lawful means, and *Dimittre* is in French *Laiffer*, to depart with or forgo. *Bract. lib. 4. fo. 220. Fleta lib. 3. cap. 12. Co. on Lit. fo. 43. b.*

In every Lease there must be Lessor, and Lessee, he which lets the Land is called the Lessor, and he which takes or Farms it is called the Lessee. See Terms of the Law verb: Lessor and Lessee.

There be two sorts of Leases for years, that is a lease in writing, and a Lease Parol, which is a lease by word of mouth, and either of these is good, if it be of Lands and Tenements; but a Lease Parol of a Common, Office, Tythes, &c. is not good in Law.

For if a lease for years be made reserving Rent, it must be of Lands and Tenements, whereunto the Lessor may have resort to distrain. *42. Eliz. in C. B. Butts Ca. Co. 7. Rep. fo. 23.*

And therefore a Rent cannot be reserved, by a common person out of any Incorporeal Inheritance, as Advowsons, Commons, Offices, Corrodies, Mulk-ture of a Mill, Tythes, Fairs, Markets, Liberties, Franchises, &c. but if the Lease
be

be made by Deed in writing of them, one may have an action of Debt by way of contract, but distrain one cannot: and if any Rent be reserved in such cases upon a Lease for life, it is utterly void. 30 Aff. p. 3. 12. Aff. 10. 10 E. 4. 10. *Case in Litt. fo. 47. a.*

There is also another mischief in a Lease Parcel, for if such a Lease be made to any, it behoves that he who makes it, be seised of the Lands and premises at the time of such Lease made; for else the Lessee that is the Tenant, may plead that the lessor had nothing in the premises at the time of the lease made, and then the Land-Lord is barred of his Action; but if it be by Indenture in writing, then the Tenant cannot plead this Plea, therefore it is great wisdom in all Land-Lords to have their Leases in writing, whereby many inconveniences are prevented. See *Litt. Tenures lib. cap. 7. Finch lib. 2. c. 2. pag. 109. 38. H. 8. Bro. Eltopp 8.*

Note every Lease for years must be for a time certain, and ought to express the Term, and when it should begin, and when it should end. And yet there may be a certainty in an uncertainty sometimes, for the Rule is, *id certum est, quod certum reddi potest*: See some pretty Cases about

this Rule In the 4 chap. of this Book.
*Jac. in C. B. Bishop of Bath's case, Co. a.
 Rep. fo. 34. 35. 40. Elic. Rector of Eber-
 dingtons case, Ca. i. Rep. fo. 133, 134.
 Bract lib. 2 Cap. 20. in Litt. 43.*

If a man have a lease for 100 years or
 1000 years of Lands, it is, but a Char-
 tel, and falls to his executors or Admini-
 strators after his death if he do not other-
 wise dispose of it in his life time. 33 *lib.*
Aff. 6.

All persons may regularly take Farms,
 except spiritual Persons, who are prohibi-
 ted, unless it be for the maintenance of
 their Families. 21 *H. 8. C. 13. Comest.*
1st, pag. 193.

Every one seized of an absolute Estate in
 fee simple in his own right may make a lease
 for as many years as he pleaseth, provided
 it be not to a body politick, lest by ex-
 ceeding it seem a devise in Mortmain: as
 put Case it be a lease to a Body politick
 for 100 years, and so from 100 years, to
 100 years, till 800 years be expired, this
 is Mortmain: nay by the opinion of *Martin*
 if such a lease be made but for 80 years it
 is Mortmain, and in this case the chief Lord
 may enter for the forfeiture, unless they
 have purchased Licence from the King and
 the

Land-Lords Law.

5

the said Chief Lord. See 29 H. 8. *Mortmain* 39. & *Eliz. fol. 9. Eliz. fol. 220 D. and 223. E. 7. Kitebin pag. 55. b. and 199. b.*

He who hath Fee Tail in his own right, or Fee simple in anothers right, as Bishops in right of their Church, and Hus- bands in the right of their Wives, might also have made long leases before they were restrained by Statute. See 32 H. 8. C. 28. 13. *Eliz. C. 10. 18 Eliz. Ca. 6. 1 Jac. C. 3.*

Tenant in Tail, and the persons I have mentioned, may make leases for three lives, or 21 years but no longer, but to the making good of such leases, there are nine things necessary to be observed.

1. The lease must be made by Deed Indented. 2. It must be made to begin from the making thereof, or from the day of the making; 3. If there be an old lease in being, it must be either surrendered, expired, or ended within a year of the making of the new lease, and the surrender must be absolute and not conditional; 4. There must not be a double lease in being at one time; for it must be either for 21 years or three lives and not for both; 5. It must be for no longer time then 21 years, or three lives, but it may be for a lesser

B 3

Term

Term, or fewer years). 6. It must be of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments manorable or corporeal, which are necessary to be letten; and whereunto a Rent by law may be reserved, and not of things that lie in grant, as Advowsons, Fattes, Markets, Franchises, &c. out of which a Rent cannot be reserved; 7. It must be of Lands and Tenements which have been most commonly letten by the space of 20 years next before the lease made; or if it be but 11 years at one or more times within these 20 years, it is sufficient; 8. upon every such lease, there must be reserved yearly during the term, payable to the lessors, their Heirs and Successors, &c. so much yearly Rent, as hath been most accustomedly yielded and paid for the Land, within 20 years next before the making of such lease, or if it be more then the Ancient Rent it is good enough; 9. It must not be made to hold without impeachment of waste, *Co. on Litt. fa. 44. a. Wingates abn. Stat. pa. 290. Bro. Leases 47. vide Hens Law of covenants pa. 66. 67. 68.*

And if the lease be thus made it binds the issue of Tenant in Tail, if he die before the Term be out: but if he die without

out

out issue, the Donor may avoid the lease by Entry; and so may he in Remainder, and though he accept the Rent, yet it shall not affirm the lease. 32 H.8.28. *Noy's Maxims* p.69.

The Husband seised in Fee simple or Fee Tail in right of his Wife may make such a lease of his Wives Land by Indenture in writing, in the name of the Husband and Wife, and she to seal thereunto; and the Rent must be reserved to the Husband and his Wife, and to the Heirs of the Wife, according to her Estate of inheritance; and this shall bind her and her Heirs after his death. *Co. on Litt.* fo.44. *Noy's Maxims* p.69. *vide Finch* l.3. c.4.

Bishops Deans and Chapters, &c. seised of Estate in Fee in right of their Churches, observing the Rules before mentioned, may make leases for 21 years or three lives, and so may the Masters and Fellows of Colledges, and Wardens of Hospitals, of their Colledge Lands, if their private Statutes will permit. *Co. on Litt.* fo.44. *a. Parsons Law* pa. 29. *Cowells Inst.* pa. 189.13. *Elix.* c.10.

But the Colledges of the two Universities of *Eaton* and *Winchester*, are obliged to take the third part of their Rent in

Land-Lords Law.

Corn; yet are they not prohibited from letting freely those houses, which they have in any City, Burrough, Town Corporate, or publick Market Town, with the Lands belonging to them, (provided they exceed not ten Acres, or be not the dwelling houses of the said persons) according to the common law of England, if it be not contrary to the private Statutes of their Colledges. 14 Eliz. C. 11. 18 Eliz. C. 6. *Wingates abr. Stat. pa. 292, 293. Cowels Int. pa. 190.*

Those who have Benefices cannot make a lease of the same for any time longer then they reside there; (the liberty of being absent 80 days every year, being always permitted them) for if they do, they forfeit a years profit of the Benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinary amongst the poor of the Parlish; But every Parson allowed to have two Benefices, may let one of them (upon which he is not most ordinary resident) to his Curate only, but such lease shall endure no longer, then during such Curates residence, without absence above 40 days in any year. 13 El. C. 20. *Wingates abr. Stat. p. 292.*

If Tenant in Tail, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, observe not the Rules before mentioned in making of their leases,

yet

yet notwithstanding the leases are good against the parties themselves. *Co. on Litt. f. 45. a. Brownlow's 1 part f. 21.*

And if a lease be made by a Bishop for 21 years, according to the Rules aforesaid, which is spent within three years, now if the Bishop make a new lease to any other for 21 years to commence from the making, which is confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, this is a good lease, and the second lessee may enter when the first is out, and hold for the remainder of the Term of 21 years then to come. *Co. on Litt. fo. 45. a. Pas. 28. Eliz. in B. R. Countess of Suffolk's Case, Leonard's rep. 1 part 131. Parsons Law p. 27, 28. Hens Law of Convey. p. 69, 70. Demise, Grant, take, to Farm let, and whatsoever words amount to a Grant, may serve to make a lease. Co. on Litt. f. 45. b. Bro. Leases 60, 67. H. 8.*

Generally now every lessee for life, years, or at will, although it be of never so small a Cottage or house, is called a Farmor or Farmer, and the premises he possesseth are called a Farm or Ferm, Terms of the Law *verb. Farm.*

But formerly the chief messuage in a Village or Town, whereunto belonged great demeanns of all sorts, which were

used to be let for Term of life, years, or at will, was called a farm or term. *Terms de ley ubi supra.*

They are called farms or terms of the Saxon word *Færmilow*, which signifies to feed or yield victuals, for in ancient times their reservations were for the most part in victuals; until at the last and that chiefly in the time of R. H. 1. by agreement the reservations of victuals was turned into money; and so hitherto hath consisted amongst most men. *Ter. de Ley cod. Loco Pl. Com. 169.*

Under the name of Lands are comprehended not only Gardens, Meadows, Pastures, Rivers, Woods, Moors, Waters, Marshes, Furzes, and Heath; but also Messuages, Houses, Towers, Mills, Castles, and such like. *Vide Co. on Litt. L. 1 C. 2. Sec. 14.*

If the lessor seal the Indenture and not the lessee yet it is as good against the lessor as if both had sealed. *Vide Noy's Maxims p. 57. 14. Elin. Finch L. 2. C. 2. p. 109.*

And if at any time there happen any variance between the Indentures, it shall be taken as the Deed of the lessor is, and the other shall be intended only the misprision of the writer, for the lessors is the principal Deed and the other but only a

Coun.

Counterpart. *Noyes Maximes* pa. 57. 14.
Eliz. Fines L. 2 C. 2. pa. 109.

Now we have spoken briefly something concerning Leases, and who may make them and for what Term; it follows next that we shall speak something of the several sorts of Tenants mentioned in this Treatise, and so we shall conclude this Chapter.

Tenant in fee simple, is he which hath Lands or Tenements, to hold to him and his heirs for ever: and it is called in Latin *Feodum Simplex*, for *Feodum* is called inheritance, and *Simplex* is as much as to say, lawful or pure, and so *Feodum Simplex* is as much as lawful or pure Inheritance, *Lit. Tenures* L. 1 s. 1 f. 1.

Fee is derived *ex Feis*, *id est* *predium beneficiarium*, that is a beneficial or profitable term or possession; fee is divided into three parts, *viz.* simple or absolute, conditional, qualified or base, but it is not my purpose to speak of them. *Vide Bract.* 283. and 207. *Pl. Com. Dyer* 252, 253.

Tenant in Tayl special, is where Lands and Tenements be given unto a man and his wife, and the heirs of their two bodies begotten, in such case none may inherit by force.

force of such Gift, but those that be ingendred between them two, and it is called especial Tayl for that if the wife die and he take another wife and hath issue, the issue of the second wife, shall never inherit by force of the Gift: neither the issue of the second husband, if the first husband die. *Litt. Tenures. L. 1. C. 2. fo. 5. 4.*

Tenant in general Tayl. It when Lands or Tenements be given to a man and to his Heirs of his body begotten: In this case it is called general Tayl, for that, that whatsoever woman the Tenant taketh to wife, or if he have many wives, and by each of them hath issue, yet each one of these issues by possibilitie may inherit the Tenements by force of the said Gift, because that every issue is of his body begotten. *Litt. ubi supra.*

It is called in Latin, *Feodum Talliatum, s. e. hereditas in quendam certitudinem limitata*: for if Tenant in general, or special Tayl die without issue, the Donor or his Heirs shall enter as in their reversion: for in every Gift in the Tayl without more saying, the reversion of the fee simple is in the Donor. *Litt. Ten. L. 1. C. 2. fo. 3.*

Tenant

Tenant in tayl after possibility of Issue extinct, is when lands or tenements be given unto a Man and his Wife in special tayl, and one of them dies without Issue, now the surviving Donee is Tenant in tayl *apres possibilitie d'issue extinct*. And if they have Issue during the life of the Issue, the Survivor shall not be said Tenant in the Tayl after possibility of Issue extinct: but if the Issue dye without Issue, so that there be none alive that may Inherit by force of the Tayl, then he that surviveth of the Donees is Tenant in Tayl after possibility of Issue extinct, *Litt. Ten. l. 1. c. 3. f. 7.*

This Tenant hath certain priviledges in respect of the privity of his Estate, and of the Inheritance that was once in him, which Tenant in tayl himself hath, and which Lessee for life hath not. As 1. he is dispunishable for waste; 2. He shall not be compelled to Attorn; 3. He shall not have aide of him in the reversion; 4. Upon his alienation no writ of entry in *Consimili casu* lyeth; 5. After his death no writ of Intrusion doth lye; 6. He may joyn the Mife in a writ of Right in a special manner; 7. In a *Præcipe* brought by him he shall not name himself Tenant for life; 8. In a *Præcipe* brought against him

he shall not be named barely Tenant for life. *Cook on Lit. f. 27. b. Temp. E. 2. Fitz. Waste 105. 2 H. 4. 17. 7 H. 4. f. 10. & 11 H. 4. f. 14. 46 E. 3. 25. 39 E. 3. & 12 E. 4. f. 3. Kitchin f. 228. a. b.*

And yet he hath four other qualities agreeable to a bare Lessee for life, and not to an Estate in tayl: 1. If he make a Feoffment in Fee, this is a forfeiture of his Estate; 2. If an Estate in Fee, or Fee tayl in Reversion or Remainder, descend or come to this Tenant, his Estate is drowned and the Fee or Fee tayl executed; 3. He in Reversion or Remainder shall be received upon his default; 4. An Exchange between a bare Tenant for life and him is good: for their Estates in respect of their quantity are equal, so as the difference stands only in the quality: *Vide 39 E. 3. 25. 17. 45 E. 3. 25. 10 H. 6. f. 1. 11 H. 4. f. 14. 39 E. 3. f. 20. Kitchin f. 228. a. b.*

Tenant by the Curtesie of England is where a man taketh a wife seized in Fee simple, or in Fee tayl general, or as Heir in tayl special and hath issue by the same Wife Male or Female born alive, the Wife deceasing, the Husband shall hold the Land for his life, whether the Issue be dead or alive, and this is by the Curtesie of England,

Land, for it is used in no other Country,
Lit. l. 2. c. 4. f. 8.

Four things do belong to an Estate of
Tenancy by the Curtesie, viz. Marriage,
Seisin of the Wife, Issue, and Death of the
Wife.

By the Custome of Gavel kind, a man
may be Tenant by the Curtesie, without
having any Issue, 9 E. 3. 38.

In divers Cases a man shall by having of
Issue, be Tenant by the Curtesie, where
a woman shall not be endowed; but it is
not our purpose to search into these things,
Vide 7 E. 3. 6. 17 E. 3. 51.

Tenant in Dower is where a man is
seised of certain Lands or Tenements in
Fee Simple, or in general tayl, or as Heir
in special tayl, and taketh a Wife and de-
ceaseth, the Wife after his death shall be
endowed of the third part of such Lands
or Tenements that were her Husbands
any time during the Coverture, to have
and to hold the same to her in severalty,
by meets and bounds for Term of her life,
whether she have Issue by her Husband or
not, *Lit. l. 1. c. 3.*

By the Custome of some Countries she
shall have half, as in Kent, so long as she
keeps her self sole, and without Child, and
the

the Custom of some Town or Burroughs is, she shall have the whole.

But the Wife must be nine years of age, at the death of her Husband, or else she gets no Dower, and though the Husband be but four years old it matters not; and albeit *Conversus non Concubitus facit Matrimonium*; and that a woman cannot consent before twelve, nor a man before fourteen; yet this inchoate or imperfect Marriage, (from the which either of the parties may at the Age of Consent disagree) after the death of the Husband shall give Dower. *Co. on Lit. f. 33. a.*

There needeth neither Livery of Seisin, nor Writing, to an Assignment of Dower because it is due of Common right, it must be of some part of the Land, or of a Rent issuing out of the same. *Co. on Lit. f. 35. Dyer 91.*

To the Consummation of this Dower three things are necessary, viz. Marriage, Seisin, and the Death of her Husband, *Co. on Lit. f. 31. a.*

There are five manner of Dowers, viz. Dower by the Common Law, by Custom, at the Church-Door, by the Fathers Assent, and *Dower de la plus beale*; of all which you may read excellent mat-

ter

ter in my Lord Cook on Littleton on the Chapter of Dower, vide *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 6. f. 11.*

Tenant for Life, is he who hath Lands or Tenements for his own or another mans life; and this Tenant hath a Freehold, but none other of lesser Estate hath a Freehold, *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 6. Nay's Maxi. p. 20.*

If a man be Tenant for Term of his own life, he hath an higher Estate, than he that is Tenant *pur autre vie*, *Co. on Lit. f. 42. a.*

Tenant for Term of years is, where a man letteth Lands or Tenements to another for a certain term of years, as it is agreed between them; here when the Lessee entereth, he is then Tenant for term of years: And if the Lessor reserve to him a Rent, he may either distrain on the premises, or have an Action of Debt for the Rent Arrear, *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 7. Co. on Lit. f. 43. b. 44. a.*

There needs no Livery and Seisin to be given upon a Lease for years, but the Lessor may enter when he will: but upon a Lease for life there must be Livery and Seisin, or else no Freehold passeth, *Co. on Lit. f. 48. a.*

Tenant at Will is, where Lands or Tenements

tenements are let by one man to another, to have and to hold to him at the will of the Lessor: now when the Lessee enters, he is Tenant at Will, and the Lessor may put him out when he pleases, *Co. on Lit. f. 55. a. Plats l. 3. c. 15.*

But if a man let Lands to another by Lease, to hold the same during the will of the Lessee, in this case the Law intends it to be at the will of the Lessor also, and he may put him out when he pleases. The same Law is if it be at the Lessors, it is intended at the Lessees Will also, for the Lessor cannot force him to stay longer than he pleases, *Co. on Lit. f. 55. a.*

Tenant at Sufferance is he who comes in by lawful lease, and keepeth possession after his Lease is out, and wrongfully holdeth over, as Tenant for life of *J. S.* who holdeth over after the death of the said *J. S.* *Finch l. 2. c. 3. Co. on Lit. f. 57. b. 21 H. 6. f. 42. Bract. l. 4. f. 318. 4 E. 3. 35. 24 E. 3. 24. F. N. B. 201. D. Pl. Com. 138 M. 22 E. 4. f. 38. Kitchin f. 238. a.*

The Lessor cannot have an Action of Trespass against such a Tenant before his entry into premises. *Co. on Lit. f. 57. b.*

Tenant by Copy of Court Roll is, where a man hath Lands or Tenements to him

him and his Heirs in Fee Simple, or in Fee tall, or for term of life, &c. at the will of the Lord after the Custom of the Mannor, and these Tenants have no other Evidence to shew for their Lands but the Copies of the Court Rolls, *Lit. Ten. lib. 1. c. 9.*

This Tenant cannot alien his Land by Deed, for if he do, then the Lord may enter for the forfeiture, *Lit. ib. 31 H 4, f. 18. Kitchin f. 116. a. Co. on Lit. f. 59. a.*

But it behoveth him that will alien his Lands to another, to surrender them in some Court into the Lords hands, to the use of him that shall have the Estate, *Lit. & Co. ubi supra.*

This Tenant is as well inheritable as he that hath Frank Tenement by the Common Law, if he observe the Custome of the Mannour, and perform and pay his Services, *vide Co. 4. rep. f. 21, 22, 23, &c. Brian H. 2 E. 4. f. 80. & M. 7 E. 4. f. 19 per Danby.*

Tenants by the Verge, are after the same nature as Tenants by Copy of Court Roll, but the cause why they are called so, is for that when they will surrender their Tenements unto the Lords hands, to the use of another, they have a little yard

or Rod which by the Custome of the Manour they deliver unto the Steward or Bailiff, and he which takes the Land receives the Rod in Court from the Steward in the name of Seisin, and this is the reason why they be called Tenants by the Verge, but they have no other Evidence, but Copy of Court Roll, *Lit. Ten. A. 1. c. 10.*

There are several other Tenants besides these we have named, as Tenant by Statute Merchant, Tenant by Statute Staple, Tenant by Elegit, Tenant in Mortgage, Guardian in Chivalry, Guardian in Socage, &c. but here are but few cases concerning them in this Treatise, therefore we do but only name them.

CHAP. II.

*Several Cases concerning the various
Covenants, Conditions, Grants,
and Provisoes in Leases, and also of
the Reservations, Exceptions, Sur-
renders, and Assignments there-
of.*

Covenant is an Agreement made be-
tween two persons, where each of
them is bound to the other, to perform
certain Covenants for his part; now there
is a Covenant in Law, which is covert or
hiddn, and a Covenant in Deed, and this is
manifest and expressed.

As for Example, a man lets his lands to
another by Indenture for ten years, yield-
ing and paying to him, his heirs, &c. five
pounds by the year; now here is a Cove-
nant implied in Law, that the Lessee shall
pay the Rent, and if he fail, an Action lies
against him.

A Covenant in Deed, is when such a
Lease is made, and the Lessor by express
words in the same Lease doth Covenant
for him, his Executors, &c. to pay the
Rent to the Lessor, &c. If

If the lessor Covenant to make a new Lease upon surrender of the old Lease and afterwards he makes a Lease by Fine for more years to a stranger, here the Covenant is broken, though the Lessee did not surrender, the which by the words ought to be the first Act; for that the Lessor did disable himself either to take the Surrender or make a new lease. 38 Ed. *Sir Anthony Mayne, and Sears case, Ca. 5. Rep. f. 20. Abr. Mores Rep. p. 129. pl. 293. Noy's Maxims p. 134.*

If a man Covenant and grant to R. A. that he shall have ten Acres of Land in C. for 21 years, paying twenty eight pounds, this is a good Lease, for the word Covenant is of such force as *Danvers 37 H. 8. Bro. Leases 60. Kitchin p. 235. b. Harrington and Wynt case Abr. Mores Rep. p. 332. and pl. 608.*

If a man make a Lease for years, and the Lessee covenanteth to pay to the Lessor, his Heirs and Assigns yearly during, &c. ten pounds; here if the Lessor die, the Executors shall have the Rent Arrear, *Noy's Maxims p. 17. and 50. Dr. and Stud. l. 1. c. 34.*

If the Lessee covenant for him and his Assigns to build a Brick wall or an house upon

upon the Lessors Land, or to pay a Collateral sum of money to the Lessor, and after the Lessee assigns over his term: in this case the Assignee shall not be bound by this Covenant, because the things were only Collateral, and were not in esse, nor parcel of the Demise, at the time of the lease made, *Pascb. 29. Eliz. in B.R. Co. 5. Rep. f. 16, 17. Spencers case, M. 29. Eliz. in B. R. Barker and Fleetwells case, Godbolls Rep. f. 69, 70. Vide Maya and Buckhurst's case, M. 15. Jac. in B.R. Cro. a par. f. 438, and 439. and Hens Law of Convey. p. 107, 108, and 109.*

If there be a Covenant in a Lease, that if the Rent be behind for such a time, then the Lease to be void: here no Acceptance of the Rent after such fallow will make the Lease good again, *38. Eliz. Co. 3. Par. f. 64. Pennants case, vide Cowels Inst. p. 193. Dyer f. 51.*

If a man let a house and lands for years, and the Lessee covenanteth to uphold the houses, and to leave the houses and lands in as good plight and estate as he found them: in this case if the houses be blown down by tempest, or fired by accident, or otherwise destroyed, if the Lessee do not repair and build them again, and leave them

them as good as he found them, the Lessor may bring an Action of Covenant against him at the end of his Term: but if he maketh waste in the cutting of Timber, the Lessor may have an Action of Covenant before the end of the Term for that. *T. 1649 Rot. 348 in B.R. Compton and Allen Case Styles Rep. 162. F. N. B. f. 145. R. Noys Max. p. 16. 40 E. 3. 5. Finch p. 64. 38 Eliz. 5 par. f. 20.*

And if the Lessee for years covenant and grant for him and his Executors with the Lessor, to repair the houses as often as need requires, and after the Lessee assigns over his Term, and the Assignee suffers the houses to decay; in this case an Action of Covenant lies against the Assignee although he be not named in it, because it is a Covenant inherent to the Land, *M. 44 Eliz. in B. R. Dean and Chapter of Windsor's case, Co. 5 par. f. 24. Mores Rep. the same case, fo.*

If *A.* lease a house to *B.* for years, and *B.* covenants to repair the house, and that it shall for *A.* his Heirs and Assigns be lawful to enter into the house, and see in what plight for matter of Reparations it stands, and if upon such view any default be found in not repairing, and thereof

warning

warning be given to B. his Executors, &c. then within four months after such warning it shall be amended, the house becomes ruinous for want of Reparations, A. grants the reversion over in fee to C. who upon view gives warning to B. of the default; in this case if it be not repaired within 4 months, C. as Assignee to A. may bring his Action of Covenant, notwithstanding that the house, became ruinous before his Interest in the Reversion; for the Action is not conceived upon the ruinous estate of the house, but for the not repairing it within the time appointed, so as it is not material within what time the house became ruinous. *M. 30 El. in C. B. Mascolls case, Leonards Rep. 62. Abr. of Mores Rep. pag. 77. pl. 363. the same.* It is said that a Copy-holder is such an Assignee, as may have Debt or Covenant by the Statute of 32 H. 8. *Vide Plat and Plummers case, M. 20. Jac. in B. R. Cro. 2. par. 17.*

Two lessors make a lease to two lessees, and the lessors covenant to discharge the lessees of all incumbrances done by them or any other person, here though the words are joynt, yet if either of the lessors break covenant, the lessees may bring their Action, for the Covenant goes as

C

will

well to several Incumbrances, as to joynt ones, for it is of all Incumbrances by them or any other person. *M. 2. Car. B. R. Sanders and Meritons case, Pophams Rep. 200. Latche's Rep. 161 the same case.*

If a man make a lease for life or years to another, and covenant for him and his heirs, that he will save the Lessee harmless from any claiming from by or under him, and the Lessor dies; and his widow brings a Writ of Dower against the lessee and recovers; in this case the Covenant is broken, and the lessors heir liable to the Action; but if he had been the mother of the lessor that had recovered Dower, then the Action would not have lain against the heir, because she did not claim from by or under the lessor. *Tr. 21 Jac. in B. R. Godbolts rep. 333.*

Tenant for life makes a lease for years rendering rent, and dies within the term, and he in remainder enters; the lessee brings an Action of Covenant against the Executors of Tenant for life, and adjudged the Action would not lie, because it is but a Covenant in Law, which determines with the estate and interest of Tenant for life, without it had been broken in the life of the Testator; but if it had been an express

press Covenant in Deed, it is then otherwise. And if a man seised in Fee Simple make such a lease for years, an Action lies against the Heir, upon a Covenant in Law by reason of the priority. *Hill. 9. Eliz. Dyer 257. Vide Swan and Seales case, M. 11 Eliz. Abr. Mores rep. pag. 34. pl. 195. and Bragg and Wiseman's case, 12 Jac. 1. 538. Brownlow 1 part fol. 22.*

Note also an Action of Covenant lies against an Executor of lessee for years, upon a Covenant in Law though not named, for arrearages of Rent, upon the general words in the lease *Yielding and paying*, there being no express Covenant in the lease for the payment of the same. *M. 1653. in B.R. Styles rep. 387. Newton and Orburn's case.*

The Lessor covenants that the Lessee shall enjoy the Land without disturbance, let, or hindrance, &c. and afterwards the Lessor sues the Lessee in Chancery, suggesting that the Lease was made in trust to try a Title only: and this was judged to be no breach of Covenant, because it was a Suit in Equity, and not at Common Law. *Selby and Chutes case, Abr. Mores rep. pag. 254. pl. 1113.*

If the Lessor covenant with the Lessee

that he shall have sufficient hedgeboot by the assignment of his Bailiff, or him, and not otherwise: here he may not take it without Assignment, *quia modus et conventio vincunt Legem*, Co. on Litt. f. 41. b. Tr. 28 H8. Dyer f. 19.

If a man take a lease by Indenture of a ruinous house, or that wanteth reparations and do covenant in the lease to leave the house at the end of the term in good repairs; now whatsoever happen he is bound by the rule aforesaid to leave it in good repair; but if he do not covenant to do it, the Law in such case binds him not to repair it. *Perkins tit. conditions* 738. M. 1649. in B. R. *Stylt Regiff. pro. p. 75.*

But if a lease for years be made of a Wood by Deed Indented, and it is covenanted that the lessee shall leave the lessors wood in as good plight as it was at the time of the lease made: and during the term the wood is destroyed by a sudden tempest: in this case no Action lies against the lessee for breach of Covenant, for it is not possible for him to perform the same, and *Lex non cogit de impossibilia*, R. 14 H8. 32. *Perkins* 738. 4 E. 3. 6. *Philips Prin. of Law* p. 2. *Fitz. Covenant* 29. Plow.

If lessee for years covenant for him and his

his Assigns, to repair a house from time to time, and to leave it at the end of the term sufficiently repaired: In this case, though he assigns over his term to another, who pays rent, and the lessor accept it, and afterwards the house becomes ruinous for want of reparation, yet notwithstanding the acceptance of the rent of the Assignee, the Lessor may have his Action of Covenant against the Lessee or Assignee at his election; but after such acceptance of the Assignee for Tenant, he cannot have an Action of Debt against the Lessee, if the rent become arrear, but is left to take his remedy against the Assignee only. *Fisher and Amers case*, H. 8. Jac. rot. 1061. *Brownlow's* 1. par. f. 20. H. 15. Car. in B. R. *Norton and Acklands case*, Cro. 1. par. f. 418. and H. 16. Jac. in B. R. *Sir Jo. Brett and Cumberlands case*, Godbolt's Rep. f. 277.

If a lease be made for years rendering rent, and the Lessee is bound to perform all covenants and agreements, if he do not pay the rent, the Obligation is forfeited; for the payment of the rent is an Agreement. 26 H. 6. See *Goldsbrough rep.* pag. 16. in the end, and *Baker and Spains case*, H. 11. Jac. in C. B. rot. 3139. *Hobart's Rep.* f. 81.

If a lease for years be made with Warranty, this sounds not in the nature of a Warranty, but of a Covenant, because it is but a Chattel; and if the Lessee be quitted, yet he may have an Action of Covenant. 26 H. 8. 3. *Finch l. 2 c. 3. p. 115. Pincombe and Rudger case. H. 3. Jac. rot. 941. in Br. Hobarts Rep. f. 3. et 4.*

Covenant upon an Indenture dated 20 April 4 E. 6. The Defendant pleaded in Bar a Release made 3 E. 1. of all Actions, Suits, Debts, Executions, and demands which ever before he had or may have *ab origine mundi*, to the day of the date of the Release; and adjudged it was no Bar, because it was made before the Covenant was broken. *Hall and Kerbier case, Abr. Mores Rep. p. 18 pl. 107.*

Lessee for years covenants for him and his Assigns that he will not lop nor top the Trees during the term; he dies Intestate, his Administrator lops the trees: in this case, he is chargeable to the Covenant, because he hath the term to the use of the Testator. *M. 5 Eliz. Abr. Mores Rep. p. 22. pl. 231.*

If I bring an Action of Covenant against T. and declares upon a lease for years made by the said T. by the word *Demise*, which

which imports a Covenant, and shews that at the time of the lease made the lessor was not seised of the land, but a stranger, and so the Covenant in Law broken. And the whole Court was of opinion that Action did lie, for the breach of Covenant was in that the lessor had taken him to demise that which he could not; for the word *Demise* imports a power of letting, as *Dedi* a power of giving. And it is not reasonable to enforce the lessee to enter upon the land, and so to commit a Trespass: but if it were an express Covenant for quiet enjoying, there perhaps it were otherwise. P. 11. *Jacrot* 1358. *Holder and Taylors case*; *Hobarts Rep* 112.

Covenant was brought upon the words Covenant, promise, and agree, that the lessee should quietly occupy and enjoy the lands demised for seven years, and the Plaintiff shewed that a stranger entered upon the land, but did not shew that he entered by title, and for that cause it was adjudged against him; and the difference was taken between a Covenant implied, as here it is in the words Demise, promise, and agree: but upon a Covenant expressed, there the lessor is to guard the land against every person. *Tisdale and Sir Wil-*

liam Essex case. Abridgm. of Mores rep. p. 256. pl. 1117. Hobarts rep. f. 34. the same case.

Lessee for years of a Mannor, covenanted that he nor his Assigns would molest, vex, or put out any Tenant from his Tenancy upon pain of forfeiture. A breach was assigned that the Lessee entered upon a Tenance of the Mannor, and beat and wounded the Tenant for his Tenement: and it was adjudged no breach without an Ouster, or disturbing him of the profits of it. *Abt. Mores rep. 112. pl. 510. Pen & Glovers case.*

A covenants to make a Lease to B and his Assigns for 21 years, the sense of these words shall be taken that he shall make the lease to B or his Assigns for 21 years. *Vide Plow. Comf. 289.*

Note that as there is a Covenant in Law and in Fact, so there is a Covenant meerly Personal, and Covenant Real.

A Covenant meerly personal is where a man covenants with another by Deed to build an house, or to serve him, &c.

A Covenant real is where a man tieth himself to pass a thing real, as Lands or Tenements, or where he covenants to levy a Fine of lands.

A

A made a lease to B for forty years by Deed, and in the Deed covenanted and granted to the Lessee that he might take convenient houseboot, fireboot, &c. in his whole wood called S, within the Parish of S, which wood was other lands, and not parcel of the land leased. Resolved the Grant was good, and the Lessee should have it during the term, and his Executors shall take the same as his Assigns; and the Grant shall not restrain him, but that he shall have houseboot, fireboot, &c. in the lands also leased unto him. *Mores rep. f. pl. 23.*

A Tenant covenants to do all reasonable services for his Land-Lord with his Carts, Carriages, and otherwise as he shall be required; and being sued for breach of Covenant, in that he was requested to bring three loads of Goals, and refused so to do; he pleaded that at that time he had neither Cart nor Carriage, and it was held that he was thereby excused, for the Tenant in this case is not bound to keep a Cart or Carriage to serve his Lessor; but if at such time he had had a Cart when he was requested, then he ought not to have denied. *M. 2. Gar. 1. Rot. 130. Manners and Vespes case; Latobes Rep. f. 202.*

C-5

But

But if a Lessee covenant with his Lessor, to bring him every year three Cart-loads of Coals: In this case he is bound either to keep a Cart for that purpose, or otherwise to procure one to bring them, else he is liable to an Action for breach of Covenant.

Words of Condition are, *sub conditione*, *ita quod*, *si contingat*, *provisum semper*, and (*issint*) so is a condition by *Portman Pl. Com. f. 107*. But the words *ad effectum*, *ex intentione*, *ad servandum*, or the like, do not make a Condition in Feoffments and Grants, if it be not in case of the King, or in the case of a Will. *Kids Gr. 10. Rep. 42. in Mary Portingtons case, and Hornes Law of Con. p. 44. Dyer 138. Dr. and Stud. 122. a.*

All Conditions are either actual and expressed, which be called by our Lawyers *Conditions ex factis*: or else they be Conditions implied and covert, and not expressed and these are called *Conditions ex ley*.

Also all Conditions are either precedent and going before the Estate, and are executed: or else they are subsequent, and following after the Estate and executory: the Condition precedent doth gain and get the thing or estate made upon condition by the performance of the same, the Condi-

ON

on subsequent doth keep and continue the thing or estate made upon condition by the performance thereof.

Actual and expressed condition, which is called Condition in Deed, is a condition knit and annexed by express words to the lease or grant, either in writing, or without writing: as for example, If I make a lease to a man for years, reserving rent to be paid at such a Feast, upon condition that if he fail of payment at the day, that then it shall be lawful for me to re-enter.

Condition implied, or Covert and not expressed, which is called a Condition in Law, is when a man grants to one the Office to be Keeper of a Park, Steward, Bailiff, or such like for term of life; here though the Condition be expressed in the Grant, yet the Law implieth a Condition, that if he do not faithfully and truly execute his Office, then it shall be lawful for the Grantee to discharge him thereof. *M. 33 E. 1. coram Rege in Thesaur. Levesque de Durhams case, Litt. 18. b.*

Condition precedent and going before, is when an Estate is made to a man for life, upon condition that if the Lessee for life will pay to the Lessor 20 pounds at such a day, that then he shall have Fee simple here.

here the Condition precedes and goes before the Estate in Fee-simple, and upon the performance of the condition doth gain and get the Fee-simple, if Livery and Seisin were given.

Condition subsequent and following after, is when one grants to I. S. his Manour of Dale in Fee-simple, upon condition that the Grantee shall pay to him at such a day 20 pounds, or else that his Estate shall cease; here the condition is subsequent and following the Estate in fee-simple, and upon the performance thereof doth keep and continue the Estate. *Terms del Ley verb. Condition.*

No man shall take advantage of a condition, except he be party or privy to it.

If lessee for 20 years make a Lease for 10 years upon condition, and the Lessee for 20 years surrenders to him in the Reversion, he in the Reversion shall not take advantage of the Condition, because he is in of another estate. And if a lease be made upon condition to be void if 10 pounds be not paid at a certain day: here the Grantee of the Reversion shall not enter for such a condition, because it is Collateral. *Vide Shawarib and Philips case, Morea rap. f.*

A. A.

A man gives land to his wife during the minority of his son, upon condition that she shall do no Waste, she takes a Husband who commits Waste: this is no breach of the condition, for a condition to avoid an estate shall be taken strictly. *Cobs case in Latches replf. 20. Dyer 45 and 6.*

If a lease be made to three upon condition that they nor any of them should alien without licence, if the lessor give leave to one of them to alien: now the other two may alien without licence, for the condition being determined to one is determined to all. *M. 28 Eliz. in C.B. Leeds and Cromptons case, Hughes Gr. Abr. 1. par. p. 428. Vide Dumpors case. 45 El. in B.R. Co. 4 rep. and 28 El. L. Straffords case, 4 and 5 P. and M. Dyer 152.*

If the Lessor do enter for condition broken, or the lessee do surrender, or the term end: yet the lessor may have an Action of Debt for the arrearages. *Noyes Maxims p. 72.*

If a Lease be made upon condition that the lessee shall not alien to *A*, if the lessee alien to *B* and he alien to *A*, the condition is not broken, for a condition that goes to the breaking of an estate shall be taken strictly. *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 35. M. 31 H. 8. Dyer f. 45. C. 8. rep. f. 99 l. .*

Am

A Lease was made for years, upon condition, that if there should be default made of Reparations upon warning given within six months, the Lessor to re-enter: Resolved the warning in this case must be given to the Person, and not at the Place, and both to the person of the Lessee, as also to the person of the Assignee. *Abr. Mones Rep. p. 192 pl. 883. Steelman's and Cutts case.*

If a man be bound in an Obligation to repair the houses of the Obligee as often as need shall require during such a time, and after the houses need reparations: in this case though the Obligor knoweth not that they need reparations, yet he is bound to take notice at his peril, for ignorance here excuseth not. *Dr. and Stud. 1. 2. c. 47.*

But if the Condition had been to repair such houses as the Obligee should assign, and after he assigneth; &c. but the Obligor hath no notice of it: here the ignorance shall excuse him, for the Obligee ought to give him notice. But if the Assignment had bin appointed to a stranger, there the Obligor must have taken notice at his peril. *Dr. and Stud. 1. 2. c. 47. Vide Bramulow 1. par. f. 135.*

If a man seized of lands in fee lease the same to a stranger by Indenture for five years, upon condition that if the Lessee pay to the Lessor five pounds within the two first years, that then he shall have fee in the same land; in this case if he pay the money, he hath a good estate in fee, if livery and seisin were made according to the Deed. *Lit. l. 3, c. 5. f. 74. b. Vide Seignior Straffords case, Co. 8. Rep. f. 73. and Nicholls case, Pl. Com. 487. Co. on Litt. f. 216. a. b. 217. a. b. Kitobin. f. 219. a. and Blumer Law Com. p. 48.*

But if a man seized of land in fee lease the same to a stranger for years upon condition that if the Lessee be ousted within the term by his Lessor, that then he shall have fee: here if the Lessee be ousted by a stranger without the Lessors assent, he shall not have fee. *Vide 9. H. 6. 29. and Perkins 708.*

Several persons make several Covenants in one Indenture or Writing, the Seal of one of them is broken away that shall not avoid the Covenant of the rest, but onely the Covenant of him whose Seal is so debased or defaced, because several Covenants; but it is otherwise of joynt Covenants. *Matthersons case, Co. 5. Rep. f. 23.*

It was adjudged 4 *Eliz.* in C.B. that by a release of all Actions, Suits, and Quarrels & Covenant before breach of it is not released thereby, but by a release of Covenants the Covenantor is discharged before the breach. *Vide Co. 5. Rep. f. 70 a Rep. f. 112. and 10. Rep. 52.*

If a man seised of lands in fee leaseth the same to a stranger by Indenture, yielding five pounds by the year, and the Indenture is, that if the Lessee will hold over ten years to him and his heirs, that he shall then pay twenty pounds by the year, and Livery and Seisin is made to the lessee accordingly: in this case for the rent behind within the ten years the Lessor shall have an Action of debt, which proveth the Freehold and the Fee are not in the Lessee before the ten years ended: but if when the ten years be past and ended, the lessee doth still continue the possession of the same land, and doth occupy it by force of the Indenture, then he hath fee, and shall pay the twenty pounds as a Rent Seck: but if a man seised of land doth lease the same land for life, yielding to him a Rose for the first six years, and if he will hold the land over the six years, that then he shall pay three Marks by the year: in this case the

the Lessee hath the Freehold presently;
Perkins 710 & 711. M. 40 E. 3. 27. Co. on
Litt. f. 218. b.

If a lease for life or years be made upon condition, that if the Lessee kill J. S. within the term, that then he shall have and hold the land leased unto himself and his heirs for ever: now if he kill J. S. within the term, yet his estate is not enlarged thereby, because the Condition is against Law, and the estate doth begin to be enlarged by the performance of the Condition, yet the lease is good, because the same doth not begin by the Condition. *Perkins* 723 & 725. *Herns Law Con.* p. 115. 4. H. 7. 48 E. 4. 13. P. 2 E. 4. 3 & *Vide Brownings case. Pl. Com. f. 133.*

If a lease be made on Condition that if a stranger dislike it, or be discontented with it, that then the lease shall be void: this is a good Condition. 1 H. 8. 13. *Shepards Touchstone of Assurances*, p. 129.

Also if a man make a lease for life, and adde this condition, that if the lessee within one year do not pay twenty shillings, that then he shall have but a term of two years, and he fails in payment of the twenty shillings by this his lease for life is gone; and he hath now but a lease for two years,

years, *Sheppard ibid. Co. on Litt.* 218. 30.
E. 3. 27.

If a lease be made upon condition that if the lessor do alien the Reversion within the term, then the lessee shall have fee, and the lessor doth alien the Reversion in fee by Fine to a stranger: here in this case the lessee shall not have fee, for the Freehold and the fee are lawfully in the Conusee before the lessee can take it by condition; but if the lessor had granted by Deed only to a stranger, then the lessee should have had the fee by the condition, and the reason is, because the Reversion is not in the Grantee before attornment. *4. R. 2. Cond. 1. Perkins sec. 729.*

If a man have a lease for years, and demise or grant the same upon condition, &c. and die; his Executors or Administrators shall enter for the condition broken, for they are privy in right, and represent the person of the dead. *Perkins 833. Term del Ley verb. Privy Vide 21 H. 7. 18. a. & Co. on Litt. f. 214. b.*

All Grantees of Reversions may enter upon Farmers for any forfeiture or condition, and have like advantages against them (by Action only) for any other covenants, conditions, or agreements contained in the In-

In-

Indentures of their lease, as the lessor, their heirs or assigns might, and so may the Lessees against the Grantees of the Reversions (recovery in value only excepted) and this by the Stat. 32 H. 8. c. 34. but herein a difference is to be taken between Conditions and Covenants that are inherent and go with the thing let, and Covenants that are collateral to it; for the inherent Covenants which concern the thing granted, and tend to the supportation of it, are the same which the Grantees by this Statute shall take advantage of. *Fineb. l. 2. c. 2. p. 107. HENRY Law of Convey. pag. 31. Sheppards Touchstone p. 175, 176.*

If a man make a lease for years upon condition that the rent shall be paid at Michaelmas, and in the mean time give a general release to the Lessee of all Actions, yet this doth not remit the rent, but the Lessor may have an Action of Debt for it after the day: and the reason of this is, because it was neither *debitum* nor *solvendum* at the time of the release made; and it is a thing not merely in Action, because it may be granted over, but by a release of rent the rent is extinct and discharged, whether the day of payment be come or not. *Litt. Ten. pag. 104. b. 105. a. Co. l.*

par.

par. Inst. f. 292. b. 45. Ez. 8. 7. H. 7. 5. 17 H. 6. 26. *Cowels Inst.* p. 193. *Noyes Maxims* p. 77. *Sheppards Touchstone of Assurances* p. 343.

By a release of all demands without more words, are released all rights and Titles to Land, warranties, Conditions annexed to Estates both before and after they be broken or performed; and also Statutes, Obligations, Contracts, Recognizances, Covenants, Rents, Commons, and the like; and all manner of Actions real and personal, Appeals, Debts, Annuities, Judgments, Executions, and all other duties whatsoever, except it be a mere possibility, or future duty, as a rent payable after my death, and such like. *Co. on Litt. f. 291. Sheppards Touchstone* p. 343. *Noyes Maxims* p. 77.

If one be possessed of a lease for years, or of an house, or any other chattel real or personal, and he give or sell all his Interest therein, upon condition that the Donee or Vendee shall not alien the same: this Condition is void for repugnancy, and the Gift or Sale is absolute. *Sheppards Touchstone* p. 131.

If a man enter for breach of a Condition in Law, he shall avoid all charges and acts done

done after that thing is done which doth produce the forfeiture, but he shall not avoid any thing done before that time; for he must take the thing as he finds it. *Perkins* *sett.* 843, 844. *Co. on Litt. f.* 233. 234. *Sheppards Touchstone* p. 155.

If there be a condition to pay rent, and the lessee let part of the land to other under-tenant, or let the land to another for part of the time, and he undertake the rent still, and fail of payment; In this case the Condition is broken and Estate forfeited. But if there be any covine and practice in the case between the first lessor and lessee, the under-tenants may perhaps get relief in Equity. *Cromp. Jur.* 64, 65. *Sheppards Touchstone* p. 147.

If a lessee grant his Estate on condition to a stranger, that if he get the good will of the lessor, and no time is set down when he shall get it; here he shall have time during the whole term to get it; and though he deny it at first, yet if he grant his good will afterwards it sufficeth. *Perk. sett.* 795. *Sheppards Touchstone* p. 135.

If a lease be made of a house on condition that the lessee shall not suffer any woman great with child to harbour or lodge in the house six days after notice given

given by the lessor, and the lessee do suffer any such person after notice given, albeit the lessor consent to it; yet the Condition is broken, But if the lessor do *volens volens* keep such a person there against the mind of the lessee; this is no breach of the Condition. *Go. 8. Rep. f. 92. Steppards Touchstone p. 145.*

If two take a lease jointly for years with Condition, that if the lessees die before the term ended, the lease shall be void, the lessees make division, and one of them alienateth his part, and dies; in this case the lessor cannot reassume the part of him that died, but the Alienee shall have it during the life of him that surviveth. *Vis. 3 E. 6. Dyer 67. Faringtons case, and Cotwells B. 199.*

If a lease be made for years upon condition, that if the lessee demise the premises, or any part thereof, other than for a year to any person or persons, then the lessor and his heirs may re-enter; and the lessor after devises it to his son by his will; this is a breach of the Condition. *Hill. 36 Eliz. B. R. rot. 376. Cole and Tauntons case, Goldsb. rep. pag. 184. pl. 122. 31 H. 8. Dyer 45.*

If a man of his mere motion enfeoff H
by

by Indenture upon condition that he shall yearly pay to J. S. out of the lands a certain rent; and if he fail in payment, that it shall then be lawful to the said J. S. to enter, &c. the rent is behind and unpaid; in this case J. S. may not enter by Law, for there is a Maxim, that no man shall take advantage of a Condition unless he be party or privy to it. *Dr. & Stud. l. 2. c. 20. fo. 90. s. 13 H. 4. 17. Sheppards Touchstone, pag. 953.*

If the Condition of an Obligation be to pay money, or do any like transitory act to the Obligee on a day certain, but no place is set down where it shall be done, in this case it must be done to the person of the Obligee wheresoever he be; for this end therefore the Obligor must seek out the Obligee at his peril, if he be *intra quatuor maria*, or else the Obligation is forfeit: but if the Obligee be not within the Kingdom at the time when the thing is to be done, he is not bound to seek him, nether is the Obligation forfeit for not doing the thing; but when the thing the party is bound by the Condition to do is *local*, he is not bound to go any further, or to any other place, but the place appointed. *Perkins sec. 1. 780 and 781. p. 7 E.*

4. 4. per Moyle. Sheppard Touchstone, pag. 378.

If a Corody be granted for a service to be done, the Omission of the service doth determine the Corrody. *Davis Rep.* 1.

It was resolved by all (*absente Richardson*) if a man hath lands in fee and lands for years, and deviseth all his tenements and lands, the Fee simple lands only pass, and not the lease for years: and if he hath none but leases for years, and he devises all his lands and tenements, then they pass. *Vide Tr. 7 Car. 1. in B. R. Rot. 497. in Rose and Bartlets case. C. 1. part. f. 213.*

It was agreed that if a lessee for years make a lease at will, and the lessee at will make a lease for years, and afterwards he in Remainder grants over his land; this is good, notwithstanding that the Deed of Grant of the Interest were not upon the land; because he is not out of possession but at his pleasure. *Sir Thomas Fishers case, Lathebs Rep. pag. 75.*

If the Grantee of a Rent charge release parcel of the Rent to the Grantor or his heirs, the remainder may be apportioned, and the land shall remain chargeable still for the residue; but if he release in one acre parcel of the land charged; then all the

the Rent is extinct and gone *Dr. and Stud.*
L. 2. c. 16. 21 H. 7. 2. M. 30. Eliz. in B. R.
Hardings case, in Godbolds Rep. 139. C. 1.
in Litt. fo. 147. b. 148. 21 H. 7. 2. Eliz. 19.
C. B. w. 305. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

The word Grant in a Chattel real doth
 import a warranty in it self, without any
 clause of warranty. *Hernes Law of Convey.*

pag. 49.

Upon these words, Demise, Grant, in a
 leases for years or lives, the lessee and his
 Assigns shall have a Writ of Covenant, al-
 ways provided there be no special Cove-
 nant following after in such leases, for then
 this general Covenant is qualified, and
 the former words Demise, Grant, shall
 lose their operation. *Wids. Dyer, 257. d.*
9. Eliz. and Nokes case, 41 Eliz. Co. 4. Replil
f. 80.

If the lessor Grant a Rent to a stranger,
 the Tenant cannot Avenge nor put the
 Grantee in possession by the delivery of
 an Ox or such like things, because it is an-
 other thing, but upon a recovery of a
 Rent, the Sheriff may deliver possession by
 such a thing. *49 E. 3. 15. Finch L. 1. c. 3. 10*

pag. 36.

If one that hath a lease for years grant
 his Term to a Feme covert, and to another,

D

or

or if a feme sole and another be Joynte-
nants for years, and she take a Husband
yet the Estate of the feme and Joynture
doth continue, so as the Survivor of the
wife or of the other shall have the whole
Estate. 24 Eliz. Pl. Com. 438. and Plowd.
I. 1. 49 p. 42.

If a man grant an Estate to a woman
dam sola fuit, or *durante viduitate*, or *quoad
victus bene-gesserit*, or to a man and a wo-
man during coverture, or as long as the
Grantee dwells in such an house, or so
long as he payes ten pound, &c. or until the
Grantee be promoted to a Benefice, or
for any like incertain time in all these cases
if it be of Lands and Tenements, the lessee
hath in Judgement of Law an Estate for
life determinable, if Livery and Seisin be
made. 17 H. 6. 27. 26 E. 3. 69. 14 H. 8.
23. Broth. l. 4. fo. 207. Fleta l. 3. c. 12.
Co. on Litt. fo. 42. a. *Horne's Law of Convey.*
p. 45.

And if it be of Rents, Advowsons, or
any other thing that lies in Grant, they
have a like Estate for life, by the delivery
of the Deed. *Co. on Litt. fo. 42. a.*

If a lessee for anothers life die living the
other man, he that doth first enter upon
the Estate after his death shall be Tenant

per

that is Tenant for the other mans life, and shall be liable to the payment of the Rent reserved, and in law is called an Occupant, because his Title is by his first occupation. *N. B. fo. 83. Piers l. 3. c. 12. Bruc. l. 4. fo. 170. Co. on Litt. fo. 41. b.*

And so if Tenant for his own life grant over his Estate to another, if the Grantee die, living Tenant for life. In this case he that first enters shall be an Occupant. In like manner it is of an Estate created by Law, for if Tenant by the Curtilie or Tenant in Dower grant over his or her Estate, and the Grantee die during their lives, in this case also there shall be an Occupancy. *Pl. com. fo. 28. b. in Cuthbert's case, 27 Aff. pag. 31. Co. on Litt. fol. 41. b.*

But there can be no Occupant against the King, for *Nullus tenet nisi de iure Regis* *Co. on Litt. fo. 41. b.*

It were good, saith my Lord Cooke, to prevent the incertainty of an Estate of the Occupant, by adding these words (to have and to hold to him and his Heirs during the life of *cestui que vit*) and this shall prevent the Occupant. And if a man hath an Estate already for anothers life, with-

out the words Heirs in his lease, then it is good for him to Assign his Estate over to some friends and their heirs in trust during the life of *cessus que vit. Co. on Lett. fo. 41. b. 420, 428. Pl. com. fo. 356. Vide Dym v. Elin. 253. 328. 11 H. 4. 42. 17 E. 3. 48. Sheppards Touchstone. pag. 108. and Kitchen. fo. 216. b.*

If a lessee for 20 years of Lands and Tenements grant the same Lands for parcel of the year to a stranger, reserving to himself 20. In this case he may disreign for the Rent reserved, or have an Action of Debt at his election, because by common intendment he is to have the same Land after the years determined, because he hath granted but parcel of the year, so that the remainder continues in him. *Per Rint. fol. 693.*

But if *Cessus que vit.* lease his land in fee for Term of years, reserving Rent by word of mouth, in this case he cannot disreign for the Rent reserved, because no reversion remains, but it is said, he may have an Action of Debt for it. *Vide Per Rint. fol. 693.*

If I lease Lands to another for years, the Term to begin at the Feast of Easter, next, and before the Feast the lessee grants his

Term

Term to a stranger: this is a good Grant, for he hath an Interest before entry, which may be granted over, *Case Litt. l. 46. b. Perkins fell. 91.*

If Rent be granted to me, I may grant it away to a stranger before I be seised thereof, *Perkins fell. 91.*

Tenant at will cannot grant over his estate, for he hath no interest certain, 27 *H. 6. f. 3. b. Kirbie p. 237. a.*

If a man grant to another Common of Pasture for ten Kine in lands in such a Town, though the Grant be general, yet the Grantee shall not have Common but Rads commonable, so as the Grant shall extend but to pasture grounds, *Perkins fell. 908.*

If a lease be made to Baron and Femme for term of their lives, the remainder to the Executors of the Survivor of them, if the husband grant away the term and die, yet this shall not bar the wife, *Case Litt. f. 46. b. Hill. 17. E. 6. in B. R. A. 511. yd. bog. 11. 116.*

If a man for life, the Remainder in Fee, tenant for life makes a lease for years in March, and the lessee entereth, and the tenant for life granteth the premises to another to hold from the Feast of St. John Baptist next ensuing for life, after the Feast

D 1

the

the lessee for years Attorns, and after the years expired the Grantee for life enters, and it was held in this Case that the Grantee by his entry was a Disseisor, and the grant to him was void, for an Estate free-hold may not commence in future, and the grant being void at the beginning, the Attornment after *Midsummer* shall not make the Reversion to pass, for *quod initio non valet, trahit tempore non corrumpit*. *Buckley's Case* 40 *Elix in C.B.* 2. *Rep.* 155.

Tenant in fee grants a Rent Charge, Proviso, that his person shall not be Charged: the Grantee acknowledgeth a Recognizance according to 23 *H. 8.* and then after releaseth to his Grantor, and now the Comisee sueth an Extent, and brings ~~Writ against the Grantor as Terre-tenant~~ *Resolved* in this case the Rent is extendable, for notwithstanding the Release it is in esse, as to the Comisee, and cannot be discharged by the Act of the Comisor. *Lillington's case* 5 *Jac. Ca. 7. rep.* 518. and vide *Seignior Alenham's case*, 5 *Jac.* in *C.B. Ca. 6. rep.* 578.

If the Husband and Wife be ejected of a term, in the right of his Wife, and the Husband being an *Ejectione firma* in his own

own name, and do recover and die, in this Case his Executors shall have it, and not the Wife, for the recovery doth vest the term in himself, because it was in his name alone, *Co. on Litt. f. 46. b. Aff. p. 11. Pl. Com. 428.*

If a man be posselt of a Term of forty years in right of his Wife, and make a lease for twenty years, reserving rent and die; have the Executors of the Husband shall have the rent for that term, but the Wife shall have the remainder of the term when the twenty years are out, but if he had granted the whole term, then she had got nothing. *Pl. Com. 260 b. Dame Hales case, Co. on Litt. f. 46. b. and 351. Herts Law of Convey. p. 81 and 82. and vide Womans Lawyer, f. 131. Dyer 264 b. and Finch Law. 3. p. 72.*

A Release made to Tenant for Years before his entry to increase his estate is void; but a release of the rent before entry is good, the tenant may grant away his Interest to another before entry: and although the lessor die before entry: yet notwithstanding the lessee may enter into the lands, or if the lessee die before entry, his Executors or Administrators may enter: and if the lease be made to two, and

one of them dies before entry, yet his interest survives. *Co. on Lit. f. 279. a. 49 E. 28. 32 H. 6. 8. Perkins s. 8. 602. Vide Clerk of Assise p. 30. Co. on Lit. f. 46. b.*

The lessor cannot grant away the reversion (before the lessee's entry) by the name of a Reversion. *Co. on Lit. f. 46. b.*

If one grant to his lessee for years, that he shall have so many Estovers as shall serve to repair his house, or that he shall burn within his house or such like, during the term; this is appurtenant to the land, and shall go with the same as a thing appurtenant, in whose hands soever the same cometh. *Vide Luttrell's case, 23 Eli. in B. R. Ca. 4. rep. f. 86. 12. Eli. 381. Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 15 Co. on Lit. f. 41. a. and Co. 5. Rep. f. 24.*

If a lessee for years grant a rent charge, and then surrendreth, the Rent shall be paid during his term to the stranger, 1 *El. 198. Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 27. Noy's Max. p. 7. and vide Pl. Com. f. 225.*

If two Tenants in common do grant a Rent of ten Shillings, this is several, and they shall be charged with twenty Shillings Rent; but if they make a lease, and reserve ten Shillings rent, they shall have no more than they reserve, *Vide Latches rep.*

f. 99.

*f. 99. and Pl. Com. 171. in Hill and Granges
case. 2 and 3. P. and M. 140. b. 161. b.
Co. in Litt. f. 27. a. and Finch. l. 1. c. 3.
p. 67.*

If a Feme Covert grant an Appurty by
Deed, the Grant is void. And if a man
seised of land in right of his Wife, and she
grants a rent issuing out of the same lands,
without the knowledge of her husband, this
Grant is void, and so it is notwithstanding
that the Husband had knowledge of it. If
it be made and delivered without his As-
sent, or with his Assent, if it be not in his
name as well as hers. And if in case the
husband were abroad out of the Countrey
at the time of such Grant made and deli-
vered, so that it is not known whether he
be alive or dead, yet if he be living such
Grant is void, inasmuch that if the Grantee
by force of such grant enter into the land
and distrain, the Husband at his return
shall have for such entry and distress an
action of trespass, *H. 4. H. 4. 13. Pl. 2. H. 7.
15. Perkins fol. 6.*

But where a man is seised of lands in
right of his wife and she as a Feme sole
without her husband grants a rent by fine
to be issuing out of the land, here though
his grant shall not bind the husband du-
ring

ing the Coverture, yet if the husband die before he and his wife shall reverse the Fide by error, then it shall bind the wife after his Death, 17 Aff. pl. 17. M. 17 E. 3. 52. *Perkins* 80. 20.

If a single woman be an Executrix and she takes a husband, if all the debts of the Testator are satisfied and paid, she may then deliver the Legacies of the Testator out of the Testators goods in despite of her husband. And if the debts and legacies be all paid, she may give away the goods of the Testator that remain in despite of her husband: but if she give away any goods before the Debts and Legacies are satisfied and paid, then the Husband may have an action of Trespass against the parties that receive them, because this shall amount to *Devaluation*, if the goods that remain of the Testators will not extend to satisfy the debts, &c. Tr. 13. E. 1. Exec. 119. P. 18. H. 6. 4. *Perkins* 107. 7.

And if there be a difference between the husband and the wife, by reason whereof certain lands of the husband are assigned unto his wife by the husbands friends, and by his assent, and the wife grants a Rent-charge to be issuing out of the same land unto

unto a stranger, this grant is void, T. 47 E. 3. 18. *Perkins Sed. 8.*

If an Infant grant a rent by Fine, this Grant is voidable by himself only during his Nonage by Writ of Error: for if he do not avoid it during his Nonage, it is good for ever both against him and his heir, *Perkins Sed. 19.*

Note that all Chattels, as well real as personal, may be given or granted as well without Deed as with Deed, except in some special cases. And therefore if a man give unto me his Horse, or Cow, or Bow, or a Lance, or his Corn growing upon his land, or a Tree growing upon his land, this is good by word as well as by Deed, P. 4. E. 3. 41. *Perkins sed. 57.*

But if Tenant in Tail give to me a tree growing upon the land, and dies before that I have cut down the tree, and his issue entereth into the land where the tree is growing; If I now cut down the tree he shall have an Action of trespass, because the tree is annexed to the Free-hold; but it is otherwise if the Donor had been sole tenant of the land in Fee simple in his own right, H. 18 E. 4. 21. d. 22. a. and P. 18 E. 4. 6. a. and *Perkins Sed. 58.*

It was resolved that underwood grow-
ing

ing upon a parcel of a Mannor, may by custom be granted by copy of Court Roll, for it is a thing of perpetuity, to which Custom may extend, for after every cutting it grows again *ex stirpibus*, 37 *Elix. Har and Taylors case*, C. 4. Rep. f. 30.

If the Lord lease for years, or life or make any other estate by Deed, or without Deed, of Copy-hold-land, forfeited, or escheated, &c. to him, this land can never be granted again by Copy, for the custom is destroyed: but if the Lord keep it in his hands a long time, or leases it at will, he, his Heirs, or Assigns may regrant it: So if the interruption be tortious, as by disseisin and discent, false verdict, or erroneous judgement: for, *Non valet impedimentum quod de jure non sortitur effectum, & quod contra Legem sit pro infectio habetur*, *Frenches case*, 18 and 19 *Elix. Co. 4. Rep. f. 30.*

If a man graze me leave to make a treoch from such a Spring in his land unto my Mannor, so that I may lay a Pipe in the land to convey the water to my Mannor in a Conduit, if afterwards my Pipe be broken, I may dig his land to mend the Pipe, *McC. 9. E. 4. 35. & Perkins sect. 3. Brown 1 par. 225.*

A devise of the profits of lands for years is a devise of the lands themselves for so many years as the profits are devised. Tr. 22 Car. 1. B. R. Regist. Prob. p. 81. Vide Owens Rep. f. 6. and 7. and Pl. com. 524.

Sometimes the word *Proviso* shall be taken for a condition, but then it must have these three qualities: 1. It must not depend upon another Sentence, nor participate thereof, but stand originally of itself. 2. It must be the word of the Bargainer, Feoffor, Donor, Lessor, &c. 3. It must be compulsory to enforce the Bargainee, Feoffee, Donee, Lessee, &c. to do an act, and where these concur it doth make a condition, in what place soever it be placed, for *Cujus est dare, ejus est disponere*; then sometimes the word *Proviso* or *Provided* doth make a Covenant, sometimes an Exception, sometimes it is taken for a Reservation, sometimes for an Explanation, as for example in these cases, If the lessee lease lands, provided that he shall not alien without the Assent of the lessor *sub pena forisfactura*, here it is a condition; if I have two Mannors, both of them named *Dale*, and I lease my Mannor of *Dale* to one, provided that he shall have my Mannor of *Dale* in the occupation of *L.S.* this

this proviso is an Explanation: If a man leases an house, and the lessee covenants that he will repair it, provided always the lessor is contented to find the great Timber, now here it is a Covenant: If I lease my house to C. provided I will have a Chamber my self, this is an Exception of the Chamber. If I make a lease of lands, rendering rent at such Feasts as I, S. shall name, provided that the feast of S. Michael shall be one, here the Proviso is taken for a Reservation, *Vide Lord Cromwell's case*, 40 Eliz. Co. 2. rep. f. 70. and *Earl of Pembroke and Lord Berkley's case*, 36 El. B. R. *Goldborough's rep.* p. 130. pl. 27. and *Popburn's rep.* f. 166 and 117.

If a man make a lease, provided that the lessee or his assigns shall not alien the premises, without special licence of the lessor, &c. and after the lessor giveth licence to alien the same, or any part, in this case the lessee may alien and his assigns *ad infinitum* without any more Licence, for the Proviso is determined for ever; and if the lessor die before the lessee alien, yet that does countermand it. *F. N. B. 223. 45 El. in B. R. Col. 4. rep. f. 119. Dampier's case*, and *Co. on Litt. f. 52. b. M. 3 Jac. in C. B. Henry's Law of Conting. p. 120.*

Ifa

If the words of a lease be, that it shall not be lawful for the lessee to alien without the assent of the lessor, on pain of forfeiture, this restraint continueth but during the life of the lessor and lessee, *M. 3 E. 6. Dyer 69, 66. and Hughes gr. abt. 1. par. 7 417. C. 14.*

If a lessee for years devile his whole term to A, provided if he die whilst L. S. is alive, then the residue shall remain to L. S. A Aliens and dies, in this case L. S. is without remedy, *Dyer f. 79. Cro. Ebnells 23. Bone 57. Cowels Int. p. 143. Hernes Law of Convey. p. 81.*

Reservation is taken divers ways, and hath divers natures, as sometimes by way of exception to keep that which a man had before in him still, and then these words are most proper, *Exceptio, Reservatio, Præter, Salvo, &c.* and sometimes it doth get and bring forth another thing which was not in him before, and then these words *Tenendum, reservandum, solvendum, reddendum, faciendum,* and such like are most proper, *Vide Ter. de Ley verb. reservation. and Perkins Sect. 525.*

If a man seised of land doth give the same in tail, reserving twelve pence, the same is good by the word *reservandum*.

or if he lease the same for life, rendring for the first six years three quarters of Wheat, and if he hold over, &c. yielding 5 pounds by the year, this is a good reservation by this word *reddendum*, &c. *Perkins* sect. 628. 630.

And if a man seised of land leaseth the same for life, or giveth it in tayl, *Sotend. fibi & hered. suis annuatim* twenty pence, this is a good reservation; or if he leaseth the same for life, or giveth the same in tayl unto a stranger *Pro homagio suo facienda*, this is also a good reservation. *Perkins* sect. 632.

If the husband make a lease for years, rendring rent during his life and the life of his wife, this is a good reservation, and shall be during the life of the Survivor of them, *Hill and Hills case, Mares Rep. fol.*

If a man and his son and their heir apparent by Indenture lease land to one to commence after the Fathers death, rendring rent to the Son, in this case the reservation is void, for the reservation ought to be to the heir or heirs of the lessor by that name, for that is the only name and word of privity in Law, requisite in reservation of rents and conditions.

And

And note a difference between this case where rent is reserved upon a lease of the Ancestors to the heir first, and where the Ancestor grants an Annuity, or makes a warranty for a like charge against his heirs first omitting himself, all such Grants are utterly void, for no man can charge his heirs but as part of himself, and therefore beginning with himself, *Tr. 12. Jac. Rot. 3264. Oats and Fritts case, Hobart rep. f. 130.*

If lessee for years assign all his term to come in his lease over to another, he cannot reserve a Rent; for if he do it is void, because he hath no interest in the thing, by reason of which the rent reserved should be paid, *P. 24 Car. 1. BR. 21 Apr. 1648. inter Leach and Davy. regest. pract. p. 19.*

If a man make a lease reserving rent to him, without naming his heirs, the rent shall then determine upon his death, if he die within the term, or if it be to him and his Assigns, or his Executors it is all one: but if it be reserved generally without shewing to whom, it shall go to his heirs, *Co. on Lit. f. 47. a. Wotton and Edwin case touched there, and Latches rep. f. 274. the same case, Hl. 33 El. rot. 1341. Richmond and*

and *Butcher's case*, *Latch's rep.* f. 1274. 2 H. 8. 19. *Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 65.* *Goldshor. rep.* p. 148. pl. 68. vide *Pain's consultum* p. 92. vide *Brownlow's l. 1. par. f. 61.*

If a man make a lease to another for twenty five years, rendering therefore yearly during the said term to the said lessor and his assigns so much rent: here if the lessor die within the term, *Cromwell Chief Justice* held that the rent did continue, and judgment was given accordingly in the case between *Surrey and Brown*, *Bl. 20 Jac. 1. 177.* *Latch f. 99.* But see *Latch. f. 225.* for there *Justice Doderidge* said, that it was not adjudged so in *Surrey and Brown's case*; and there in the case between *Surrey and Cole*, it is strongly argued that the rent was gone upon the lessor's death, and I find no judgment there in the case, but that the Justice took a further day to advise therein, *Vide Surrey and Cole's case*, *M. 3 Car. 1 Latch's rep. f. 255, 256, 257 and 265, 266, 267.*

If a man lease land to another by Deed Indented, Except and always reserved to the lessor all great trees growing upon the same land, by this lease the great trees shall not pass, *Tr. 22 B. 3. 8. Perkins Sed. 642.* vide *Pepal and Hammingtons case* 27 Edw. in *B. R. Popbams rep. f. 117, and 118.*

If

If two Copartners make a lease refer-
ring rent, they shall have this rent in com-
mon, as they have the reversion; but
if afterwards they grant the reversion
excepting the rent, then they shall be
joyntenants of the rent, *Finch l. 1. c. 3.*

If a man let lands for years, and do re-
cover a rent, and a stranger doth recover
part of the land, then the rent shall be ap-
portioned, that is, divided, and the lessee
shall pay, having respect to that which is
recovered; and to that which yet re-
maineth in his hands, according to the
value, *Co. on Litt. f. 148. b. Dyer 56.*

An exception in a lease is always of such
things which the lessor hath in him before
the lease made, with which things the lessee
is not to meddle.

As if a man be seised of four Acres of
land and a house in the Town of Dale, in
which house is a Chamber, and he doth
convey a stranger of all his lands and rene-
ments by Deed which he hath in the town
of Dale, *Excepto* or *reservato sibi* the
Chamber, or *preter* the Chamber, and
sheweth the certainty thereof; in this case
the Chamber shall not pass, *Perkins jre. 641.*

And

And if a man selleth a Wood except
20 Oakes, and the weth which in cer-
tainty, this is a good exception: 1688
Finch 6.

If a man make a lease of a Mannor
an Acre excepted, this Acre is no part of
the Mannor as to the lessor, but as to him
that hath right to demand the Mannor, by
eigne Title it remains parcel, and there-
fore he shall make no foreprize in his Writ.
1. *And P. M.* 143. *Finch* l. 1. c. 3. pag.
28. *Parkin* 643. *Phillip* 27. of Law pag.
122.

A lease of a Mannor excepting the ser-
vices, (this exception is void) for they are
parcel of the thing let, and so it is in the
lease of a Mannor excepting and reserving
the Courts, Leets, and Law-days, Fines,
Heriots, Reliefs, Escheats, Perquisites
and Profits of Courts; except it be in the
case of the King, and then such a lease of a
Mannor with such exception may be good.
Finch l. 1. c. 3. pag. 53. *Tr.* 13. *Jac. Rep.* 607.
Brown and Goldsmiths case, *Hobart* Rep.
108.

If one make a lease excepting a Close
and wood, the Law giveth him a way to
it. 14 H.8.1.

Surrenders are either absolute or con-
ditional

John
Surren
a Sur
of the
not A
thing
are w
if the
a Sur
607
over
unto
for
desp
have
the
a 25
not
the
for
aga
Surre
can
35
-
ag
L
th
de

ditional, and there are two manner of
Surrenders, viz. a Surrender in Deed, and
a Surrender in Law: now when the words
of the lessee to his lessor prove a suffici-
ent Assent that he shall have again the
thing which he holdeth of his lessor, they
are words sufficient to make a Surrender,
if the lessor do agree to it, and this is called
a Surrender in Deed, *Perkins sed.* 606.

As if lessee for life or years of Land say
unto his lessor, that his will is, that his less-
or shall enter into the land which he hold-
eth of him for life, or years, and shall
have the same again, and by force thereof
the lessor doth enter into the same, this is
a good Surrender. But if the lessor doth
not agree, by force thereof, nor agreeth
thereunto, then this Surrender is void, &
for the lessor may not Surrender to his lessee
against his will. But if he to whom this
Surrender is made do once agree to it, he
cannot afterwards disagree thereunto. *El*

Perkins sed. 606.

And if the lessee cometh unto his lessor,
and saith unto him that he will occupy the
Land no longer, and the lessor by force
thereof doth enter, this is a good Surren-
der. And if the lessee do say unto his lessor

for

must be in him by descent from his Father.
Parkes 348. 611.

If a Woman who is Tenant in Dower takes a husband and he doth Surrender the land which he holdeth in right of his wife, for the life of the Wife; here if the Husband die before his wife, or if they be divorced *conso praecontrahat*, then the wife may enter, and defeat the Surrender, notwithstanding that he to whom the Surrender was made died seised of the land in his demesne, as of Fee, and his Heir be in by descent; and so it is if the wife had joynd with her husband in the Surrender, &c.
Parkes 360. 112.

But if a Feme sole who is lessee for years of land, or an House, &c. do take an Husband, and he Surrendereth, and dieth before the years are out, here she shall be bound by this Surrender. *Parkes 361. 113.*

If two men seised of Land in Fee, do lease the same unto a stranger for life, and he doth surrender all his Estate unto one of them, this shall enure unto them both; but if he Surrender unto them for twenty years this shall not take effect as a Surrender, for there remaineth an Interest in the lessee, which is as a mean remainder be-

twecn

tween the Estate which is surrendered and their reversion, &c. In the same manner as it is of a surrender of Land, so it is of a surrender of Deeds, or any other things, *mutatis mutandis*. *Perkins* *Sec.* 125.

If a single woman seised of land in Fee leaseeth the same to a stranger for life, and then taketh husband, and the Lessee doth grant his Estate to the husband, this is no surrender; And yet the husband is seised of the reversion in Fee, which is immediate unto the Estate of the Lessee, *viz.* in the right of his wife, and not in his own right, &c. *Perkins* *Sec.* 622.

If Tenant in Dower be of Land, and she granteth her Estate unto him in the reversion, reserving Rent, this is a surrender, and the reservation is void unless it be by Deed indented, and she cannot distrain for the Rent unless there be a clause of distress in the Deed; and the reason is, because she hath no reversion left in her, &c. *Perkins* *Sec.* 623.

A surrender of a Free-hold made by Deed indented upon condition is good, and of an Estate for years upon condition, it is good without Deed. *Perkins* *Sec.* 624.

If a Lessee for years do take a new lease for more years, this is a surrender in Law of

of the old lease. *Hill. 3 Car. 1. Rat. 1302.*
in B.R. Wat and Maidwells case, Huttons
Rep. 104. Perkins sec. 617. *1101 1102 1103 1104 1105*

It behoveth, that he that doth surrender be seised or possessed of the Estate at the time of the surrender, otherwise it is not good except in special cases; therefore lessee for years cannot surrender before his Term begin, neither can he surrender part of his lease, but he may grant part of it; but after his Term is begun he may surrender, although he have not yet entred upon his Farm; but if after his entry he be ousted by a stranger, and after his ouster and before his re-entry he surrenders to his lessor, this is not good; because he hath but a right at the time of the surrender, &c. And therefore if a woman hath Title to have Dower by the common law, doth surrender to him against whom she is to have it, before she hath recovered or had Assignment of it, this is void. *Noyes Maxims pag. 74. Perkins sec. 599, 600, 601, 602, 603.*

If lessee for life accept of a lease for years, this is a surrender in Law of his lease for life. *Regist. Prac. pag. 305. P. 24 Car. 1. B.R. Sheppards Touchstons pag. 301 314 H. 8. 15. vide Pla. 194.*

If a lease for life be of Land, the remainder to a stranger for years, and the lease for life doth surrender unto him in the remainder for years, it shall not take effect as a surrender, because that an estate for life cannot crown in an Estate for years. *Perkins* fol. 189.

Note that those things which cannot take effect without Deed, cannot be surrendered without Deed, except in some special cases. And therefore if a man seised of Rent, Pithes, Commons &c. granted the same for life or years, the Grantor cannot surrender them without Deed, because they cannot be granted without Deed, and note that a surrender cannot be made unto him, who hath a joynt Estate in the free-hold, or Term of years, with him that is to make the surrender. *Perkins* fol. 581, 582, 584.

If a Copy-holder for life surrender to the use of another, who is admitted, by this the first Copy-holders Estate is clearly determined, but if Copy-holder in fee surrender to the use of another for life, after his death he shall have it again. *King and Lords case, H. 5. Car. 1. B. R. rot. 793. Err. 1. par. 148.*

If an Infant surrender Copy-hold land

to another who is admitted; this is not
good to have the infant, for he may enter
at his full Age, *Gower and Gower case*,
Morr. rep. fo. 23.

If a woman Copy-holder take an hus-
band, who surrenders, this shall be no
discontinuance to the wife nor her Heir;
35 Eliz. Baskett and Dibley case, Co. 4.
rep. fo. 23.

The Lord of a Manor sold a Copy-
hold without cause, and granted it to ano-
ther in Fee; the Grantee died and his Heir
was admitted; then the first Copy-holder
died, and his Heir entered upon the Heir
of the Grantor, and surrendered to the use
of a stranger; and here the Heir entry
before Admission was adjudged lawful,
and his surrender to the use of a stranger
good; and it was resolved that the dissent
of a Copy-holder doth not Toll or take
away the entry of another Copy-holder
who hath right. *Tr. 2. Jac. B.R. Joyner and*
Lamberts case, Cro. 2. par. 36. and vide
35 Eliz. Gravenor and Taddis case, Co. 4.
rep. fo. 23.

If the lessor make a Feoffment, and the
lessee for years giveth leave to the lessor
to make livery and seisin of the premisses,
saying to himself his lease, and he doth see,

E. 3

here

here the Term is not gone nor surrendered, for the lessee had an interest, which could not be surrendered without his consent to surrender; and here no such interest doth appear, wherefore he may enter and enjoy his Term, and the Rent is due; but it is otherwise with a lessee for life, for where the Rent is extinct. *Noy's Maxims* pag. 59. vide *Mores Rep.* pl. 42.

If two Joyn tenants in fee be of one Acre of Land, and lease the same to a stranger for life, and the lessee grant his Estate to one of his lessors, this is a surrender for the whole Acre, and not for a Moiety. *Tames case* 5 E. 3. 19. *Perkins* fol. 80.

If Tenant for life enclose him in the remainder for life, this is a surrender, and no forfeiture. *Case in Lit.* 42. a. 12 E. 3. *Sayr.* 8. *Perkins* fol. 616.

If Tenant for life make a lease by Deed or without Deed to him in the remainder, or reversion; this is no forfeiture because he in remainder is a party: nor is it no surrender because the whole Estate of Tenant for life is not given. *Case in Lit.* 42. a. 13 E. 3. *Dover* 95.

And if a woman Tenant for life take husband, and by Deed indented they make a lease to him in the reversion for the life

of

of the husband, reserving a Rent: this is neither forfeiture nor surrender: for the reasons in the last case mentioned. *Co. on Lit. fo. 42. a. 29. Aff. p. 60.*

But if a woman Tenant for life take husband, and they make a lease to him in the reversion for the life of the wife, reserving rent, this is a surrender, for their whole Estate is granted, and the reservation is void.

If lessee for twenty years take a lease for ten years to begin presently upon condition that if such a thing be not done to be void: here the first lease is surrendered in Law, and though the second lease be void upon the condition broken, yet the surrender remaineth good. *Co. Lit. fo. 18. b. Pl. cum in Fulmerston's case, 107. b. vide Pophams Rep. fo. 9. Herper Law of Convey. pag. 73. and 74. Finch, 1. 1. c. 4. pag. 62. r. and 2. P. and M. 107.*

If lessee for life or years of a house or Lands, remove his goods out of the house and Lands, by reason of the greatness of the Rent, or because he is behind in his Rent, or for any other cause, and the lessor admitteth into the house and Land, this is no surrender of the Tenant. *12 Aff. 130 Tr. B. E. 3. 46. Pophams see 617.*

When the lessor giveth, granteth, sell-
eth, or assigneth his lease or interest to
another, he who hath it is called an Ad-
signee; and there is Assignee in Deed, and
Assignee in Law. Assignee in Deed is such
an one as before named; Assignee in Law
is every Executor named by the Testator
in his Testament. As if a lease be made to
a man and his Assigns, and he maketh his
Executors and dieth without assignment
of the lease to any other; now the Execu-
tors shall have the same lease because they
are his Assigns in Law, &c.

If the lessee for years assign over his
term and die, his Executors shall not be
charged for rent due after his death, *Noy
Maxims* p. 72. 37 *Edw. III. Overton and
Stoddart case*, cited in *Co. 3. rep.* for the same
case in *Goldsb. rep.* p. 120 pl. 6.

And if the Executors or Administrators
of lessee for years assign over their inter-
est, neither doth an Action of debt lie
against them for rent due after the assign-
ment, *Overton and Stoddart case* afore-
said, *Noy Maxims* p. 72, *Tremanger and New-
son's case*, *H. 3. Car. 1. ut. 92. tamen quod*
If the lessor must not have notice of the
Assignment and consent to it, for other-
wise they may assign to a poor man who is

not

notable to manure his land, *Vide Mar-*
sons and Turpins case, P. 41 *Elix. in C. B.*
rep. 2485. Mores rep. f. the same case cited in
Walkers case, C. 3. *rep. 101.*

If a lessee for years assign over his term,
the lessor may charge which of them he
will, but if he once accept of the Rent
from the Assignee, he hath determined his
election, and cannot afterward bring an
Action of Debt against the lessee for rent
due after the assignment, *Walker and Har-*
ris case, 29 *Elix. in B. R. C. 3. rep. f. 24.*
Mores rep. the same. Vide March and Braces
case, M. 11 *Jur. in B. R. Bulstr. 2. par. 151.*
Hernes Law of Convey p. 110.

If the lessor grant away the Reversion
after the assignment of the lessee, in this
case the Grantee cannot have an action
against the lessee for the rent, because there
is no privity between them, but he is left
to his remedy against the Assignee, *Vagls*
and Glawers case, 39 *Elix. cited in Walkers*
case, vide Humble and Olivers case, M. 36
El. in B. R. Popboms rep. 55 and 26 El. m.
420. Brownlow 1 par. 956.

But it was said by *Doderidge* and *Mon-*
tague Justices, that if the lessee for years co-
venant to sustain and uphold the houses in
as good plight as he found them at his en-

trance, and after he assigneth over his term, and the lessor the reversion; in this case the Assignee of the reversion may have an action of covenant for the breach of this covenant against the first lessee, *15 Jac. in B.R. Gubelin rep. 271.*

Lessee for years covenants for him, his Executors, and Administrators, to leave fifteen Acres every year for pasture, for *cowls*; and afterwards assigns over his estate to another, who ploughs up all every year; and leaves none unploughed; and in this case it was held by the Court that an action of covenant laid against the Assignee though he were not named in the covenant, because it is for the benefit of the estate. But a covenant to do a Collateral act, as to build *de novo*, or such like, shall not bind the assignee unless he be named, *P. 4. Jac. in B.R. rep. 607. Caskin and Cock's case, Cro. 2 par. 125.*

When the covenant doth extend to a charge *in esse*, parcel of the Demise, there the thing to be done is appurtenant, and *quodammodo* annexed to the thing, and shall bind the Assignee though he be not named, as a Covenant to repair the house, &c. In this and such like cases the assignee, and assignees of assignees in *infinitum*,

now, and all others that shall come to the land by the act of Law, or by the act of the parties shall be bound and charged by such like covenants; but if the Covenant be annexed to a thing not in esse before, but to be erected on the thing, as to set up a new house, or the like. In this case it will not bind the Assignees unless they be named in the covenant; and if the covenant be to do a thing merely Collateral; in this case it will not charge the assignees though expressly named. *Bro. Diffend. 90. Dyer 27. Sheppard's Touchstone, etc. p. 173. Co. l. 17.*

A lease is made of lands in Middlesex, and sealed in London: the lessor signs over his interest; the lessor dies, and the rent is arrear, and the Administrator of the lessor brings an action of debt in London for the same: and it was held not good, for where debt is brought upon a lease for years upon the Contract, there it may be brought in any place; but where it is brought upon the privity of the Contract, as in this case, there it ought to be brought in the County where the land lies. *Hill 2. Cro. 1. Smith and Weyers case, Litchb. 10. 1397. Vide Post. 6. Car. 1. Sir Stephen Bond and Cadmaris case, Cro. 1. par. 132.*

years, and the one of them bids the other go out of the house, and he does so; here he may have an *Ejectment* *firmus* against his Fellow as well as if he had put him out, 34

Car. 1. *Brookley's case*, *Chapman's rep.* 2a. 111. pl. 189. and *Greenwoods case*, p. 146. pl. 205.

If a Deed begin with these words; *This Indenture made*, &c. yet it is not an Indenture if it be not actually indented or cut at the top of the Parchment or Paper; but yet it may work as a Deed Poll, though it cannot work as an Indenture, 38 *Elix. in R. R. S. 111. case*, *Car. 1. p. 20.*

A Deed of Indenture made betwixt two ought to be sealed and Delivered by both parties to the Deed, otherwise it cannot be said to be a Deed indented, 17. 23 *Car. 1. R. Regist. p. 167.*

CHAP. III.

*Several Cases touching Payments,
Rents, Acceptance, Remainders,
Confirmations, Extinguishments,
Demands, Re-entries, Limita-
tions, and Attornments, &c. upon
Leases.*

IF a Lease be made rendring Rent at
May day and Martinmas, or within fif-
teen days after either of the said Feasts, in
this case the Tenant need not pay till the
fifteenth day, for that is the legal day, and
the other only a voluntary day of pay-
ment, and not coercive: And if there be
a clause in the lease, that if it shall happen
the said rent to be behind in part, or in all
by the space of 15 days next after any of
the said days of payment aforesaid, then
the lease to be void; in this case the lessee
shall have thirty days, that is, fifteen days
after the fifteen days to pay his rent in
safeguard of his lease; and so the *quere* in
the 3 and 4, *P.* and *M. Dyer* 142. is well
resolved,

resolved, M. 7 Jac. in C. B. *Harris and Sa-*
ville case, in *Benbow's case* 12. par. p. 273.
Harris Law of Convey. pag. 231. *Sheppard's*
Touchstone, p. 138. vide in *Cluns case*, Co.
 10. Rep.

If a man lease for years rendering rent
 at the Feasts of the *Annunciation* and *Mi-*
chaelmas, or within fifteen days after;
 here if the Lessor die after either of the
 Feasts, and before the fifteen days be out,
 the heir shall then have that rent as inci-
 dent to the Reversion, and not the Exe-
 cutors as rent behind, because it was not
 due till the fifteenth day: for the disjunc-
 tive is added for the benefit of the Te-
 nant, If the lessee before the day pay the
 rent, this is voluntary and not satisfactory,
 but it is good to give seisin: if the pay-
 ment be in the Morning, and the lessor die
 at Noon, though this payment be volun-
 tary too (for he need not pay till Night),
 yet this is satisfactory against the heir, 11
 Jac. in B. R. *Cluns case*, Co. 10. rep. f. 227.
Harris Law of Convey. p. 22; 23.

If a lease be made for five years, ren-
 dering rent at *Lady day* and *Michaelmas*
 yearly, or within ten days after, in this
 case the lessee shall have the liberty of the
 tenth day during the term; but at the end

off

of the term he shall pay it at Michaelmas, and not at the tenth day; for that is without the term, and if the lessee had the liberty, then his lessee should be without remedy for that rent, therefore rather than the lessee should lose his rent, the Law resolves the last ten days. 1 M. 7. Jan. Bar. with and Pastors case. Beverlons. 2. p. 1. 2. 109.

If Tenant in Dower make a lease for years, rendering rent, and then takes husband, and the rent is arrears, and the husband dies, in this case the Executors of the husband shall have the rent which was behind at his death. Vide Morris Rep. pl. 25.

If a lease be made in May, rendering rent at May day and Martinmas, in this case the first payment shall be at Martinmas next after the making of the said lease, notwithstanding that May day be first named, Co. on Litt. 217. and 3. rep. f. 131.

If Tenant in Tail let part of the land accustomably letten, reserving the rent pro rata, or more, this is a good lease of such lands: or if the accustomable rent were formerly payable at four Feasts, and now it is reserved and payable all at one Feast, yet it is good enough, Co. on Litt.

See b. Hume's Law of Convey. p. 88.
 If the Lessor Covenant that the Lessee shall enjoy without let, trouble, interruption, &c. and afterwards he forbids an Under-tenant to pay his rent to the Lessee, this is no breach of Covenant, If after he forbid him he do not pay his rent notwithstanding. *In p. Jacobi C.B. re. p. 60. R. Rob-
 son and Lincolne vers. Nine, in Brownlowe 1
 par. p. 81.*

If a lease for years be made to an infant, this lease is voidable, and if he waive the possession before the rent day come, then an action of debt for the Rent will not lie against him; but if he enter upon the land and occupy it till the rent day come, he is then chargeable, or if he attain to Age before the rent day come he is chargeable, *See Jacobi C.B. re. p. 60. R. Rob-
 son and Lincolne 1
 par. p. 81.*

If a lease for years, rendering rent at Martinmas, and other covenants, If the Lessee be bound in an obligation to pay the rent precisely in this case he must seek the Lessor to pay him, but if he be bound to perform the Covenants, &c. he may then tender it upon the land (if no other place be agreed upon) and it shall suffice, for the payment is of the nature of the rent reserved.

reserved, but it is said by some, that when the Bond is for performance of Covenants generally, there is demand must be made of the rent, or else the lessor shall not take advantage of the penalty of the Bond. *Quere, Noy's Maxims, p. 80. 6 E. 6. Bro. Treasor. 20. P. 100. Jac. in G. R. Manley and Jennings Case, Barnard's 3, par. p. 176.*

If I be seised of lands, and lease the same to a stranger for life or years, reserving ten shillings rent to me, &c. payable at Easter, and the lessee binds himself to me in a bond of one hundred pounds, to pay the rent reserved upon the lease justly according to Law; if before any day of payment I do put the lessee out of part of the land, and he doth occupy the residue for the whole Term, and will not pay any rent, yet the Bond is not forfeited; for by the putting out of the lessee of parcel of the land, the whole rent is in suspense; but if one day of payment be past before the Outset, then he must pay the rent, or else he forfeiteth his Bond. *Vide P. 9 E. 4. R. 2. R. 4 E. 3. 3. M. 44 E. 3. 37. Park. 87. 83.*

If a stranger who hath not any right do put out the lessee, for years of the same land

And before any day of payment, and keep possession thereof until the day of payment be past, yet the lessee ought to pay me the rent at the day whereon it ought to be paid, or otherwise he forfeits his Bond, 22 *H. 8. Perkins Sed. 826. vide M. 23 Car. 1. 1. in B.R. Paradise and Jones case Saylor repif. 47. 48.*

If three Copartners be seised of a Mannor, and one of them in her own name, and without the agreement of the other two, doth lease the whole Mannor unto *J. S.* for four years paying five pounds yearly at the Feast of Easter unto the lessor and her heirs, and *J. S.* doth bind himself in forty pounds unto his lessor to pay the rent reserved, &c. And before any day of payment the other two Copartners, which did not consent to the lease do put the lessee out of the whole Mannor, and keep the possession until the day of payment of the rent incurred, yet it behoveth the lessee to pay the third part of the rent reserved to his lessor, otherwise he forfeits his Bond: for the two copartners who put him out have no right but to two parts of the Mannor, *M. 12 H. 8. 3. Perkins Sed. 828.*

Rent payable at 1 day, the party hath

all

all the day till night to pay it: but if it be a great Sum, as five hundred or one thousand pound, he must then be ready as long before Sun set as the money may be told for the other is not bound to tell it in the night, 1 Mar. 172. b. Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 38. Noyes Maxims p. 81. Herne's Law Cases p. 30. and Wades case, 43 Eliz. in C.B. C. 5. lib. f. 114.

If a Parson let his Glebe land to a Layman, the lessee shall pay Tithes to the Parson besides the rent, because they are common right, Finch l. 2. c. 1. p. 88, 32 H. 8. Bro. Dismes 17. Harris and Cottons case, Brownlow's 1. par. 69.

If a man make a lease for years rendering rent at the Feast of St. Michael, and about ten of the Clock in the morning on Michaelmas day the lessor dies: now if the rent be unpaid the heir shall have it: but if the Tenant pay it that morning before the lessor die, then the Executors shall have it, Goldborough's rep p. 98. pl. 7. and see in Clau's case, Ca. 12. rep. f. 227.

And so if a man lease lands and die before one of the rent days, the Heir shall have the rent due at the next rent day after his death, but if there were any rent due at the rent day before the lessors death

death, then the Executors or Administrators shall have that, and may either distress or have an Action of Debt for it.

If a man lease a Stock of Cattel or other goods, rendering rent at several days, he shall not have an action of debt till all the days be expired: and so it is upon an Obligation with several days of payment, for these are personal Contracts: but in case of a lease for years of lands, &c. it is otherwise, for that is a real contract, and the lessor may have an action of debt after every day for his rent, or he may distress for it, *Co. on Litt. f. 47. b. and 292. b. F.N. B. 269.*

A man is not bound to pay an Annulet without an acquittance, but a rent service or rent charge he is: and therefore in an action of debt brought against a man for rent due upon an indenture of demise of lands he may plead payment without an acquittance, *Perkins Sett. 780. Regist. Practica, p. 258. Kirkin 310. b. 1 H. 5. f. 6. and vide p. E. 4. 27.*

If the King make a lease rendering rent without limiting any place, or to whose hands, the lessee may either pay it to the Exchequer, or to the Bailiffs or Receivers.

vers

vers, of the King: When a Common person appoints no place of payment, the Law appoints it upon the land; and there the demand must be made. And if the King grants over such lands to another, then the Grantee cannot force the Tenant to go further than the Land for the payment of his Rent, for now the Rent shall ensue the nature of other rents reserved by common persons, and those are payable upon the land. *Hil. 43. Eliz. Barrington and Taylors case, Goldburroughs rep. p. 120. pl. 9. Moreys rep. the same, and 38. Eliz. in B.R. Co. 4. rep. f. 72. the same case; and this Co. in Lit. f. 201. b.*

If two Joynttenants be, and they make a lease for years by Parol, or Deed Poll, reserving a rent to one of them; yet this shall enure to them both: but if it be by deed indented, it shall enure to him alone to whom it is reserved by way of conclusion: *Co. in Lit. f. 47. a. and Co. 8. rep. f. 70. 71. 5. E. 4. 4. a.*

If a lease be of land, and a flock of Sheep, though the Sheep die, or that part of the Land is surrounded with the Sea, yet some are of opinion that the whole rent shall issue out of the Remainder; others hold that it shall be apportioned; because

Secus: it is the Act of God, and *Alius*
Qui permittit facit injuriam. Dyer 56. Tr. 39

The lessor upon a lease at will may dis-
 train for Rent Arrear, but if he impound
 the distress in the ground letten at will, the
 will is then determined. Co. in Litt. fol.

If the heir make a lease for life to a
 stranger reserving rent, against whom the
 mother recovers Dower and dieth, here
 the lessee shall have the land again for his
 life, and the Rent is revived, Co. in Litt. fe.
 42. b. 7. H. 5. 4.

An Action brought for Rent or breach
 of Covenant upon a lease, may be laid ei-
 ther in the County where the lease was
 made, or in the County where the Lands
 lie, that are let by the lease: but if it be
 an Action of Debt against an Administra-
 tor for Rent due by the intestate, then it
 must be in the County where the contract
 was made; and for Rent due in the Admi-
 nistrators time since his letters of Admini-
 stration granted, then the Action must be
 brought in the County where the Lands
 lie for which the Rent is due. M. 22 Car. 1.
 in S. R. and p. 23 Car. 1. in B. R. Styles
 Rep. Practica pag. 8. and 193.

Upon

Upon a Lease for years a man may re-
serve the Rent to be in the delivery of
Hens, Capons, Geese, Turkeys, Oxen,
Sheep, Rokes, Spurs, Bows, Shaftes, Horses,
Hawkes, Pepper, Cumine, Wheat, or
other profits that lloth in Renter, Whose
Antecedence, and such like, as well as
paying of money. *Co. on Litt. fo. 143. &
Fetters feds. 696.*

Acceptance is a taking in good part and
as it were an agreeing unto some Act done
before, which might have been undone
and avoided (if such acceptance had not
been) by him or them that so accepted. As
for example, if the Successor of a Bishop,
Abbot, or Prior, accept the Rent upon a
Lease for years reserved by his predecessor,
he shall not now avoid the lease, for it
was but only voidable, and his acceptance
hath confirmed and made it good. *Termes
de Ley verb. Acceptance. 2 E. 6. Bro. Leaster,
33. 32 H. 8. Dyer. 46. Co. 3. Rep. fo. 63.*

The acceptance of a Rent upon a void
lease will not make it good, but if it be
only voidable it will. *2 E. 6. Bro. Leaster
14.*

The acceptance of a Redemption to be-
gin presently, is a suspension of the Rent
before any entry, but it is otherwise if it
be

to begin in futuro. *Noyes Maxims*
pag. 70.

Acceptance of a Rent which is not in esse
not due to him that accepts it doth not af-
firm the lease: as where lands are given to
the husband and wife, and the Heirs of the
body of the husband, and he leases the same
and dies, and the issue accepts the Rent of
the lessee in his mothers life, and after she
dies: now the issue may avoid the lease,
for when he accepted the Rent, it was due
to his Mother and not to him. See *Co. 3.*
Rep. f. 66. in *Pennant's case.*

If the successor of a Parson or Vicar
accept the Rent of a lease for years made
by his predecessor, yet it is worth nothing,
for the lease is void by death: but it is o-
therwise of a lease for life, *Co. ubi supra*;
24 H. 8. Bro. *Leases*, 19. 32 H. 8. *Dean* 20.
Exeter 32. *Reuell and Harris case*, H. 43.
Eliz. Goldsbor, *Rep.* pag. 138. pl. 44. *Vide*
Dyer, 337.

If he that hath Rent-service or Rent-
charge accepts the Rent due at the last
day, and gives an acquittance for it, all
the Arrearages of Rent due before are
herby discharged. *Co. on Litt. f. 373. a.*
11. H. 4. 55. 10 *Eliz. Dyer* 271. *Hernes*
Law of Convey. pag. 40. *Hopkins and Mur-*

rent case vouched in *Pennant's* case, Co. Lib.

Tenant in Tayl makes a lease for years, to commence ten years after his death rendring Rent; and after he dies, the issue enters and enfeoffs B. the years expires, and then the lessee enters here if B. accepts the Rent it makes the lease good. *Co. on Litt. fo 46. b. PL Com. fo 437. a.*

If the husband and wife let the land of the wife for years, rendring Rent, and after the husband dies, and she before any day of payment takes another, who accepts the Rent and dies; here it is said that she cannot oust the Tenant, because she might have avoided the lease before the day at her pleasure, which now she hath resigned to him who was her second husband, *Pag. 4 and 5. P. and M. Dyer, 160. Woman's Lawyer, pag. 134.*

If a lease be made rendring Rent upon condition of re-entry, and the lessee pays his Rent to his lessor, and he accepts of it and puts it in his purse; and afterwards he finds that he had received counterfeit money, and refuseth to carry the money away, but enters for the condition broken; here his entry is not lawful, for when he had

had accepted of the money, the same was at his peril; and after allowance once of it he cannot then take any acceptations to it, but is barred by his first acceptance. *12. 43. Eli. 101. 406, C.B. Vane and Studley case* *2. 5. 100. fo. 114.*

If a Copy-holder commit waste, where- by a forfeiture accrueeth to the Lord, who afterwards accepteth of the Rent, this doth not bar the Lord but he may enter for the forfeiture of the Tenant, notwithstanding the acceptance of the Rent. *M. 29. Eli. in B.R. Godbold fo. 47.*

If a Copyholder forfeit his Estate, and then surrenders to the Lord who accepts it not knowing of the forfeiture; yet this is no dispensation of the forfeiture; *Hill. 4. Car. 1. 101. 406. B.R. Matthews and Whet- ton case, Cro. 1. par. 169.*

If Tenant for life lease Lands for years and dies, the lease is void, and the Rent reserved upon the lease is determined, and acceptance by him in remainder will not affirm it, for when it is once void by death, no acceptance after will make it good.

If the husband and wife let the lands of the wife for years, rendering rent, and the husband dies, if the wife accept the Rent, she hath affirmed the lease. *Kitcher p. 342.*

*10. 2 H. 6. 10. 22. H. 8. 13. 11. 12. 13. H. 8. 14.
 Tenures de Ley with acceptance. Critica Jur.
 Ingeniosa pag. 2.*

If Tenant in Dower lease for years and die, the lease is void, and acceptance of Rent by the heir will not make it good again. 25 H. 8. Bro. Tit. Ancestor 24.

If a man leased in fee let for ten years, and after sellen the land, and taketh back an estate to him and his wife, and then the husband and wife lease for twenty years reserving Rent, and the husband dies, and the wife accepts the Rent during the first ten years: yet this doth not affirm the second lease, for the acceptance of the Rent before the lease beginneth, and so before any rent be due, is no acceptance at all. Finch l. 1. C. 4. pag. 63. 21 Eliz. 563. Phillips pro of Law pag. 162.

If an Infant be sold of lands in Fee simple, and he makes a lease thereof for years rendering no rent: this lease is void, but if there be a rent reserved upon the lease, then the lease is but only voidable, and may by the acceptance of the rent by the infant after his full age be made good. Pl. Com. 545. 9 H. 7. 24. 24. 18 E. 4. 1. 2. 9.

There is a diversity between a lease for life

me, and a lease for years; in case of a lease for life, though the conclusion of the condition be that the lease shall be void, yet acceptance of the rent due after the breach will affirm it and make it good again; for the Free hold being created by livery, cannot be determined before entry. *Co. 3. fol. 89. Sheppard's Touchstone, pag. 282.*

Remainder is a residue of an Estate depending upon a particular Estate, and created together with the same, and passeth forth of the lessor at the time of the particular Estate made. *Co. on Litt. fol. 49. Barnes Law of Convey. pag. 10. Finch pag. 112.*

In every remainder five things are requisite.

1. That it depend on some particular Estate, as lessee for life, upon condition that if J. S. pay the lessor 20 pounds, that then the lessor shall enter upon Tenant for life, and then the remainder over to another, this remainder is void, because by the entry the first livery is made void, and there is no particular Estate continuing, whereof a remainder may depend.

2. That it pass out of the Donor, Grantor, or Lessor, at the time of Creation of

the particular Estate, whereon it must depend. For if the lessor confirm the Estate for his lessee for years, the remainder in fee is void, because the estate for years was made before the remainder, and not at the same time of the remainder, *Dr. and Stud. l. 1. c. 30. s. 63. b.*

3. That it vest during the particular Estate, or at the instant time of the determination thereof; for there may not be any time between. For if one make a lease for life, and that a day after the death of Tenant for life it shall remain to J. S. this remainder is void, because it doth not vest at the instant of the determination of the other Estate.

4. That when the particular Estate is Created, there be a remnant of an estate left in the Donor, Grantor, or Lessor, to be given by way of remainder; for if lessee for years grant over his whole Term to J. S. provided that if he die before the Term be out, then the remainder to A. B. this remainder is void, because he left no remnant in him when he granted his whole Term to J. S.

5. That the person or Body, to whom the remainder is limited, be able and of capacity to take the remainder, or else the

remainder shall be void, for if a lease be made of Land for term of life, the remainder to the Mayor and Commonalty of C. whereas there is no such Corporation then inhering, this remainder is merely void; albeit the Kings Majesty by his Letters Patents do create such a Corporation during the particular Estate. *Vide Noy's Maxims* p. 121 and 124. and his *Compleat Lawyer* p. 78 and 81.

If Lands be given to E. S. and his Heirs, the remainder for default of such Heir to I. D. and his heirs, this remainder is void, because it doth not depend upon any particular Estate.

But if Lands be given to I. D. and his Heirs during the life of I. N. the remainder to I. B. this remainder is good; for it is not limited to depend upon a Fee simple, but upon a particular Estate for life of I. B. descendable. *Noy ubi supra*.

Lease for years, the remainder over in fee, if the Tenant enter before livery and Seizin given to him, it shall be good for his Term, but the remainder is void, because it was not out of the lessor, at the time when the lessee entered and took possession, *Hern's Law of Convey, pag. 4. Co. Litt. 49.*

If a lease be made to one for life, the remainder to J.S. in Fee, who at that time is Monck professed, afterwards is derained, and then the Tenant for life dieth in this case J.S. shall not have the remainder because he was not a person able to take it at the time of the remainder appointed. *New Maxims p. 125. and the compleat Lawyer p. 82.*

But if such remainder had been limited to the first begotten Son of J.S. it had been good, and should accordingly have vested in such a son afterwards born during the particular Estate. And note the diversity between a remainder limited by a particular name and a general name: for where a remainder is limited by a general name, though the person be not *in esse* at the time of the Remainder limited, yet it may be good, as in this case; but where it is limited in particular by name of Baptism and Surname, it is not good if the person be not *in esse*, or capable at such time. *vide Ca. 2. rrr. fol. 51.*

The thing whereof a remainder shall be created, must be *in esse* before, and at the time of the appointment and Creation thereof, or else the remainder is void. For if I grant a Rent out of my Land, the Remainder.

Remainder in Fee, this is void, because the rent was not in esse before. *Horne's Law of Convey.* p. 51.

No Remainder may commence upon any repugnancy, or impossibility precedent, nor upon any condition that goes to the destruction of the particular estate: for conditions always inure in privity.

Therefore if a man make a lease for life sending rent, and upon condition that if the rent be behind, then the remainder to a stranger in Fee, after the first estate ended, this remainder is void, because conditions inure always in privity; but if a man devise his land to his wife for her life, upon condition that if she marry, that then the land shall remain to F. M. in tail, this is good, for the Construction of this Devise is to make the same condition to be a limitation, and not a condition; & upon a limitation or determination of a particular estate which is taken and not uncertain, a remainder clearly may well depend, *Horne's Law of Convey.* p. 67.

If a lease be made to two, the Remainder over in Fee, after the death of the first of them: this Remainder is void, because the Survivor shall hold place after the death

death of the first, and therefore the Remainder is repugnant and void, *Hargr. Ibid.*

20 If a lease be made for life, the remainder for life; and if the first Tenant for life die, then the remainder over to a stranger in Fee; this is void because it dependeth upon a repugnancy precedent.

When a particular estate which doth support a Remainder, may determine before the Remainder may commence, then the Remainder doth not vest forthwith, but dependeth in contingency.

As if one make a lease to J. S. for life, and after the death of J. D. the Remainder to another in Fee, this Remainder dependeth in Contingency; for if J. S. die before J. D. the particular estate is then determined before the Remainder can commence. So if a lease be made to A. for life, and if B. die before A. that then it shall remain to C. for life, this is good upon Contingent (if A. survive B.) So of a lease made to one for life; the Remainder to the Right heirs of J. S. this is also good upon Contingent, that if the lessee for life our-live J. S. or else not. And also if a lease be made to A. for life, the Remainder to B. for life, and if B. dies before

before *A.* the remainder to *C.* for life. This is a good remainder on Contingent, if *A.* survive *B.* or else not. *Vide M. 17 B. 3. 87. Tr. 1 H. 7. 31. Perkins* sect. 52. *viden 9 Ed. in Barstons case, Co. 3. rep. 19. 32 H. 6. tit. Feoffment and Baili, 99. Co. on Lites. 378. a. Kibbin. f. 255. a. Noyr. Maxims 7. 22. and his complete Lawyer. p. 79. Black Law of convey. p. 815.*

When a Remainder is limited to take effect by doing of an act, which act shall be the determination of the particular estate; yet if the act depend upon a casualty and meer uncertainty whether it shall happen or not, there the remainder vesteth not forthwith, but dependeth in contingency. And if a man make a Feoffment to the use of *B.* until *C.* shall come from Rome into England, and after from such coming to remain over in Fee, this Remainder dependeth in Contingency, for it is uncertain whether ever *C.* will come into England or no, and the Remainder ought to commence in possession when the particular estate endeth, as well in Wills as in Grants, for there may not be a meantime between them. And every Remainder Contingent ought to vest either during the particular estate, or *eo instante*, that it determineth.

F 5

for

for If the particular estate be ended, or determined in Deed or in Law before the Contingency happen, then the Remainder is void.

A Confirmation is the conveyance of an estate or right that one hath unto lands or tenements, to another that hath the possession thereof, or some estate therein, whereby a voidable estate is made sure and unavoidable, or whereby a particular estate is increased and enlarged. And though sometimes it may pass by the words *Dedit* or *Concessit*, yet the most proper words are *Confirmasse*, *Ratificasse*, and *Approbasse* which do signify *Ratum & firmum facere*, or *supplere omnia Defectum*.

And he that makes the Confirmation is called the Confirmer, and he to whom it is made the confirmed. *Co. on Litt. 297. Terms of the Law, Confirmation. Brac. l. 2. c. 38.*

There are two kinds of Confirmation: viz. a Confirmation implied in law, which is when the law by construction makes a Confirmation of a Deed made to another purpose, and a Confirmation expressed or in Deed, which is when the Act done on Deed made is intended for a Confirmation. And both these are always in writing.

of the land; but if it be a Franktenement, it shall enure to the whole absolutely, *Noy Maxims p. 78. Co. on Litt. f. 297. and 5 rep. f. 81. ff. 2.*

○ A Prebend leaseth for seventy years, the Patron Dean and Chapter confirms the Demise aforesaid in form aforesaid for fifty one years and no further; this is a confirmation of the whole term; for when they confirm the demise aforesaid in form aforesaid, the following words for fifty one years are repugnant; but if they had recited the lease, and confirmed the land for fifty one years, this had been good. But by whatsoever words they confirm a lease for life, or gift in tail for part, this is a confirmation of all because they are intail, 37 *Eliz. in O. B. Fowle case, Co. f. 5. rep. f. 81. 37 Eliz. Prebend of Salisbury case, Dyer, 339.*

○ If the Tenant of the land and a stranger joyn in a lease for years by Deed indented of the same land; this is the lease of the tenant only, and confirmation of the stranger; and yet the lease is to the stranger works by conclusion, 14 *H. 4. c. 1. 27 H. 8. 16. Co. on Litt. f. 43. a.*

○ If two several Tenants of several lands joyn in a lease for years by Deed indented these

these be several leases and several confirmations of each of them, but works not by way of conclusion, *Co. libid.*

If *A* who is Tenant for life of *C.* and he in the Remainder or Reversion in Fee, make a lease by Deed indented; In this case this is the lease of *A.* during the life of *C.* and the confirmation of him in the remainder; and after the death of *C.* it is the lease of him in the Remainder and the confirmation of *A.* and in this case it works not by way of conclusion, *M. 36 Eliz. in B. R. Treports case, Ch. 6. rep. f. 14. Vide Ellis and Chownes case, 44 El. in C. B. rot. 1459. Co. on. Lit. f. 45.*

If Tenant for life, and he in remainder in Fee make a lease by Deed indented, and the lessee be Ejected during the term in the life of Tenant for life, he then must declare in his action of a lease from Tenant for life; and if it be after his death he must then declare of a lease from him in remainder, *Co. on Lit. 45. a. 27 H. 8. f. 13. and vide 7 El. Newdigates case, Dyer, 234. Moores rep. the same case.*

If a Parson lease his Glebe Land for years, if it be confirmed by Patron and Ordinary, it shall bind the Successor, otherwise not; the same Law for a Prebend

Parkins

Parkin's case, 35. Co. an Litt. f. 300. *Dyer* 69.
Parsons's case 64. p. 4. *Tr.* 11. Jac. 101. 3461.
Spendlow's and Barker's case, *Hobart* 12. 101.
 fr. 7.

In debt brought for Tithes, the case was, A Person made a lease of his Rectory for sixty years: which was confirmed by the succeeding Bishop and the succeeding Patron, neither of them being Bishop or Patron at the time of the lease: and here it was resolved by the whole Court that the Confirmation was good. *Tr.* 2. *Car.* 18. B. R. *Sir Robert Banister's case*, *Cro.* 1. p. 27.

If Tenant in Tail lease his Lands for twenty years, rendering rent, and die, and the lessee leases to another for ten years, and the Issue in Tail accepts the Rent of the second lessee: this doth not confirm the lease, for there is no privity between the second lessee and the issue: but if he accept it of him as Bailiff of the first lessee, it is otherwise: or if the first lessee had leased over all his term in parcel of the land set, and his Assignee pays the rent to the issue in Tail, who accepts it: this affirms the intire lease: for rent upon a lease for years is not apportionable in this case, 31. H. 8. *Bra. Acceptanc.* 13.

Extin-

Extinguishment is where a Lord of a Manor, or any other, hath a Rent going out of Land, and he purchaseth the same land, so that he hath such estate in the land as he hath in the Rent, then the rent is extinct and gone, for that a man may not have rent going out of his own land. And when any rent shall be extinct, it behooveth that the rent and the land be in one hand, and that he have as good estate in the land as in the Rent; for if he have estate in the land, but for term of life or years, and hath a Fee simple in the rent, then the rent is not extinct, but in suspense for that time, and then after the term the rent is revived, *Term of the Law.*

If a man let lands for years or life, reserving Rent, and do enter into any part thereof and take the profits, the whole rent is thereby extinguished, and suspended during such time as the lessor holds out his lessee; nay though after such entry he quit the possession again, yet still such time as the lessee re-enter the rent is gone. *M. 30. Eliz. in C. B. Cibill and Hills case, Leonard rep. 119. Hil. 43. Eliz. in C. B. Howe and Barons case, Goldsborough rep. p. 125. pl. 14. Noy's Maxims, p. 70. Horne Law of Convey p. 118. See M. 34. Elizabeth C. B. Goddards.*

Goddards case, *Owens rep.* f. 10. and *M.* 39 and 40 *Elix.* *Rotherham and Greens case*, *Goldsbor. rep.* p. 114 pl. 6. *P.* 14 *E.* 4, 4. a.

But if the lessee surrender a part to his lessor, or that the lessor enter into part for a forfeiture or recover a part of the land in waste, or if part of the land be conveyed by title Paramount, in all these cases the rent shall be apportioned: so if the lessor grant part of the land to a stranger, the rent shall be apportioned, because it is incident to the reversion, *C. on Lit.* f. 148. and *T.* 43 *Elix.* vol. 243. *West and Laffels case*, and *Hill.* 42 *Elix.* in *C. B.* vol. 108. *Moile and Ewars case*, both vouched there by my Lord Cook.

If there be two Joyntenants for life, and one lets his part for years, sending rent and dies; the term shall continue against the Survivor, but the rent is gone. *M.* 2 and 3 *Elix.* *Dyer* 187. *Finch* l. 1. c. 3. p. 13.

If a man have a lease for years, as Executor to *A.* and after purchases the Reversion of the land in Fee; here the lease is extinct, and yet it shall be Assets in the hands of the Executor per *W borewood and Hales*, *Bro. Extinguishment* 54. *Leases* 63. *Surrender* 32.

Where

Where the lessor enters upon his lessee and suspends the rent, here he shall not be relieved in equity, because it is against the Law, *Latches repf.* 149.

A Copy holder in Fee took a lease for years of the Mannor; resolved the Copyhold was extinct for ever, and not only during the lease, *Hids and Newports case, libors repf.*

If the lessee be bound to pay his lessor the rent reserved on such lease, and the lessor enters upon all or part of the Land demised, so as the rent is suspended so long as he keeps possession; in this case the non-payment of the rent during the time of the suspension thereof is no breach of the condition, *Bro. Oblig. Sheppards Touchstone,* p. 9391.

It behoveth such persons as intend to make a re-entry upon their Tenants to make a demand of the rent, at the house upon the land, if there be one, (if the payment be appointed elsewhere by the agreement of the parties) where the lessor himself, or his sufficient Attourney, a little before Sun-set in the presence of two or three sufficient witnesses, shall say, *Here I demand of R.A. ten pound, due to me at the Feast of St. Martin the Bishop last, for a Messuage*

*Messuage, Barn, and twenty Acres of Arable land, ten Acres of Meadow, &c. which he holds of me in lease by indenture for twenty years, bearing date, &c. and so remain there upon the land the last day that the rent is due to be paid, until it be dark that one cannot see to tell the money. But now it may be covenanted between the parties that the lessee shall re-enter without demand if both parties be so pleased, *Co. on Lit. f. 201. b. 40. Aff. 11. Noy's Maxims, p. 83. Marches rep. p. 147. pl. 218. Hume's Law of Convey. p. 24. Regist. Practicale, p. 89.**

But note this demand must be made at the Fore-door of the house, and not at the back door, for if it be it is not good, because the demand must be at the most notorious place, and it is not material whether any person be there or no: and if the lessee be in the house, and the door open, yet the lessor need go no further than the fore-door to make his demand, *49 Aff. 535 El. Dyer f. 399. Perk. sel. 838. Co. on Lit. f. 201. b. 153. a. b. Hume's Law of Convey. p. 28.*

If there be no house, the Demand must be made at the most notorious place of the land, as at some high way leading through the same, or at some stile or Gate which is most

most frequented: for if it be either at the back-door of the house, or some obscure place in the land, it is a void demand, and the lessor shall not take advantage thereof for re-entry, or breach of any condition, *Per 139. Perkins Sed. 338. 49 Aff. 5. Ca. on Lit. 202. a.*

See a pretty case in *Pophams rep. 58.* upon a lease of two Barns, and the lessor demanded at the one, and the lessee tendered at the other, and it was held to be a good tender to save a re-entry.

If the rent be reserved to be paid at any place from off the land, yet it is in Law a rent, and the lessor must demand it at the place appointed, observing the rules aforesaid of the most notorious place, *Ca. on Lit. 202. a. Pasf. 5. Jac. Knapp and Pier Jewellers case, Brownl. 1 par. p. 138. Tr. 5 Jac. Ventris and Farmers case, ibid. p. 96. Pasf. 5 Jac. Dean and Chapter of Chichesters case, ibid. p. 138. Turkin and Edmunds case, Moor's rep. f.*

But if the lessee come to the lessor at any place upon the ground at the day of payment, and tender his rent to his lessor, this is good enough, and shall save the condition, and the lessor is bound to receive it, although it were not at the most notorious

notorious place, nor last instant of the day, for he may tender it any time of the day, though the last instant be the legal time for the demand. But note this tender must be of the whole rent without any deduction of Taxes, or Assessments, or other Charges. *Co. on Litt. f. 202. a. Perkins Sed. 837. Hens Law of Convey. p. 29 and 30. Tr. 23. Car. R. Regit. Practicale p. 327.*

Where one lets Lands to another rendering rent at the Feast of St. Michael and Martinmas; or within fifteen days after and for default of payment to re-enter; in this case it is satisfactory and lawful for the Tenant to tender it the twentieth day, so long time before Sun for as the money may be sold. And at that day and time precisely must the lessor demand it; if he intend to take advantage of the re-entry, for he cannot enter without demand, unless it be covenanted to the contrary as aforesaid, *Co. on Litt. f. 202. a. 20 H. 6. 30. See Plow Com. Hill and Granger case, fol. 67 and 172. Pasf. 15 Jac. 1st. 710. Cranly and Kingswells case, Hargr. rep. 207. 43 Eliz. Maunds case, Car. 2 rep. f. 12. 6 H. 7. 3. Hens Law of convey p. 25, 26. and 29.*

If a man grant a rent charge to another

with

with condition, that if the Rent be behind
for ten days after the rent day, that then
the lessee his executors &c. shall forfeit e-
very day 2 s. 4 d. *Nomine pene*, until the
rent be paid: In this case the rent could be
demanded, or otherwise the *Nomine pene*
could never be recovered. *Tr. 20 Elin.*
and Chalmers case, Goddard rep. 126.
5 Jac. in B. R. Sir John Spencer and
John Poyner case, Goddard rep. 154 Hill.
10 Jac. rot. 1703. C. B. 2 Edw. Grobham
and Thoroughbought case, Herberts rep. fo. 82.
13 Jac. in C. B. rot. 2009. Hovel and
Lambacks case, Herberts rep. fo. 133. 18 Car.
in B. R. Remington and Kingerbys case,
Styles rep. 4.

If a Lease be made upon condition of
non-payment to re-enter, if the Lessor
distrain he may not re-enter, but he may
accept of the Rent, and yet re-enter: but if
he receive the next Rent again, then he
cannot re-enter, for that establisheth the
Lease. Entry into an Acre in the name
of all is good, if the Land lie all in one
County, 38 *Elin. Pennington case, Co. 3.*
rot. fol. 65. 18 Elin. in B. R. Greens case,
Leonards rep. 292. Marsh and Curlior
case in Mores rep. and the same case vou-
ched in Penningtons case, Co. on Lat. fol. 211.
B. Pl.

L.P. Com. fol. 133 Barnes Law of Convey. p. 26. 31. & 94.

And if a lease for years be rendring rent with condition that if the lessee assigns the Term, then the lessor may enter, and the lessee assigneth, and after the lessor receiveth the rent of the Assignee, not knowing of the Assignment, here notwithstanding the acceptance of the rent, yet the lessor may re-enter if he please, for the receiving rent of the assignee, his not knowing of the Assignment, bars him not. *38 Eliz. Peasants case, Co. 3. rep. fol. 85, and More and Curriers case, before: and Harvey, and Oswalds case. Moore's rep. fol.*

In a Lease for years, if the lessee covenant that if he, his executors or assigns do alien, that then the lessor shall re-enter, and afterwards the lessee dies and makes his wife executrix, and she takes another husband who alieneth, in this case the lessor may re-enter, for the second husband is assignee in Law. *38 H.8. Dyer 7.*

A lease which is only voidable, and not absolutely void, must be made void by the lessors entry, but if it be absolutely void there needs no entry. *21 Car. 5. R. Registrum practica p. 196.*

But note though a lease be made, that it

shall be forfeited, if the rent be not duly paid, as the lease doth provide: In this case though the rent be not paid according to the lease, yet there is no forfeiture to be taken, if there be not an actual and legal demand of the rent. *Hill. 18. Jac. 1. 2861. Hanson and Worsliff's case, and Rose, 19 Jac. 1. 20321. Dwyer and Palmers case, Haberts rep. 1321. Reg. prob. 2151.*

If a lease be made rendering rent on condition that if the rent be not paid within 40 days after such a feast, that then the lessor shall re-enter, and after the rent is unpaid, in this case the condition is broken, but the lessor cannot enter until he have made a legal demand of the rent: and if he die after the condition broken, and before a demand made, his heirs shall never take advantage of the breach of this condition. *De and Stud. 1. 11. 20. 225-13 H. 4. 17.*

Debt upon a Bond for performance of all Covenants in an Indenture of Lease, where a rent was reserved, it is a good plea in Bar that the lessor made no demand, unless there be an express Covenant for the payment of the rent, then there needs not a demand by the lessor. *P. 40 Edin. 1. 106. in C. B. Spokes and Stoves case, Moores rep. and Trin. 2 Car. 1. rot. 483.*

Ex-

Exchequer, Chapman and Chapman case
Cro. 1 part. 54. Pasch. 14. E. 4. 4.

N. Mortgages his Lands to H. upon condition that if such a sum of money be paid such a day, that then it shall be lawful for the Mortgager to re-enter before the day the Mortgager is attainted of Treason, and his Lands come to the Crown; now in this case the King need not make a tender of the money upon the land, but the Mortgager must demand it at the Exchequer. *43 Eli. 3. Sir Rowland Howards case, Gold. 101. 137. pl. 41.*

If a lease be made rendering great at two feasts in the year, and if it be behind in the space of a month after any of the said feasts, it being lawfully demanded; then the lessor to distrain: In this Case if the rent be arrears by the space of a month after either of the Feasts, the lessor may distrain though he make no demand actually for the distress is a sufficient demand. *16 Jac. in C.B. Kinde and Ammeries case, Huttons rep 23. See M. 8. Gar. in C.B. Lamb and Hestis case, Hutton. 113, 114. and M. 8. Jac. in C.B. Sir Tho. Wentworths case, Hutton 112.*

If one lease Lands rendering rent for a year, whensoever the lessor shall demand

In this case if the lessor come and demand it before the end of the year, his demand upon the lands is not good, unless the lessee be there at the time of the demand, for the time being uncertain when the lessor will demand it, he ought to give the lessee notice of it: And if the lessor come to the lessee in person and demands the rent, yet it is not sufficient: for although notice is to be given to the lessee in person, yet the land is the debtor, and therefore the law ties the lessor to the land, as to the place in which he shall be paid: But if the lessor stay until the end of the year, then the lessee at his peril ought to attend to the land to pay it, for the end of the year is the time of payment prescribed by law. *Pasc. 1 Jac. in B. R. Bramlows, 1.*

A lease for years was made upon Condition to re-enter for non payment of the rent: A man of evil fame out-lawed in 4 Actions, at the last instant of the day demanded the rent, the lessee asked him what authority he had to receive it, he said he was sent thither by the lessor, but did not shew any warrant for him, or that he was his servant: and all this being sworn before the Justices and the Records of the

G

Out-

Outlawries produced, the Justice thereupon dismissed the lessee, and ordered that the lessor should not enter upon him upon this demand. *Fid. Ab. Abrep. 2, 55. pl. 20.*

Debt was brought by the lessor against his lessee for years, for a rent behind during the Term, and the Defendant Pleaded a release made by the lessor six years before the rent was due, of all demands, and it was adjudged a good Bar. *Tr. Fac. in B. R. Whitton and Byer case, Brownlow 1 par. 80.*

A man made a lease for years, reserving rent at Michaelmas, upon condition that it were behind a Month after the Feast that he might enter: the lessee after Michaelmas and before this Month was out, sent his servant to the lessors house to pay the rent, who paid it to the lessors daughter, he not being at home, for her Fathers use, she having several times before received it and paid it to her Father, who had formerly accepted it, but now refused to accept it, and entered for non-payment: and all this appearing in Court, and that the lessor had an intent to defraud the lessee of his Lease, and the Law doth not favour frauds, therefore it was adjudged against the lessor. *Hill 28*

Eliz.

See in B. R. C. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

If a man make a lease for years rendering rent at such a Feast, and if it be behind by the space of ten days after, and no sufficient distress to be found upon the land, then the lessor to re-enter: In this case if the distress be put upon the land only for an hour, or such a thing, or by night, so that the lessor cannot come to distress, such a distress is not sufficient, but the lessor may re-enter. *M. 29. E. 1. in B. R. G. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.*

Limitation is motionably taken for a certain space of time, within which he that will sue for any lands he is entitled to, or by reason of any slander, or upon Account, Trespass, Debt, Detinue, Trover, Replevin, Assault and Battery, &c. he must prove that it is within the time limited by Statute, or otherwise if the other party plead the Statute of Limitations to the Action, and it do appear upon the Evidence, that the cause of Action was not within the time there mentioned, then the Plaintiff is barred of his Action. *Plid. 32 H. 8. c. 2. 1 M. 2. c. 2. 1 R. 2. c. 5. 1 Jac. c. 2 and 16.*

Now there is a limitation of time for

the commencing of Actions, so there be
 also Estates upon limitation, or limited
 Estates, and the most apt and proper words
 to make a limitation of estate, are *Durante*,
Dummodo, *Diem*, *Quandiu*, *Donec*,
Quousque, *usque*, &c. As if I
 grant lands to B, to have and to hold to
 him, &c. *Donec* B. go to Rome, or until he
 be promoted to a Benefice, or *dummodo* the
 lessee pay 10 pounds, or a lease to a woman
Diem sola facit, or *Durante viduitate*, all
 these are words of limitation, which do
 termine Estate without entry or claim.
Ca. on Lit. fo. 234, 235. Pl. Com. 413. Dyce
290. Sheppards Touchstone pag. 125. Heron
Law of Convey. pag. 12 and 15.

If a lease be made to A. for 41 years
 he live so long, and if he die within the
 aforesaid Term, that then the wife of the
 aforesaid A. shall have it for the residue of
 the said years, this limitation is void, for
 if A. dies, the Term ends, and nothing re-
 mains to the wife. *Tr. 8 Eliz. Cressels case*,
Dyer 253. and vide Pl. Com. 290.

If a man have an house for 40 years and
 devise the house to J. S. without limiting
 any Estate, the devisee shall then have the
 Intire Term, for he may not have for life,
 nor at will, nor for lesser Term of years.

Pasc.

14. *Eliz. Dyer, 307.*

But if a man be possessed of a Term of 30 years, and grant so many of them as shall be behind, at his death; this is void for uncertainty, for he may live till all be out and then nothing remains. *Bro. Lafrs. 66 and Grants 154.*

If a lease be made to A. and C. for their lives, and after their lessor grants the reversion to C. for his life, to which grant A. attorns, and after by his Deed surrenders to C. all his Estate and Interest, and dies: In this case C. may enter and hold in common with B. 43 *Eliz. Tookers case, Col. rep. fo. 39.*

Note there needs no livery and Seisin to be given upon a lease for years, but the lessee may enter when he will and if there be livery and Seisin upon such a lease, yet the livery is void, and the lessee shall have but an Estate for years: but if there be a remainder granted over to another in Tail, or in Fee, or for Life, then there must be livery given to the lessee for years, or otherwise nothing passes to him in remainder and if the lessee enter into the land before livery and enjoy, then the lessor cannot make livery to him after his entry, for he is then in possession, and livery cannot

be made to one in possession, *Lit. Textum*
fr. 13. 4. and Co. on Litt. fr. 49. b. Horn
Law of Convey, pag 25.

A man makes a lease for years and after
 makes a Deed of Feoffment of the same
 Land, and delivers Seisin, the lessee being
 in the house at the same time, when the
 lessor gave Seisin in a close parcel of the
 premises, and not knowing nor assenting
 to it, this livery is void; for though the
 lessor have the Free-hold and inheritance
 in him, yet the possession is in the lessee,
 and livery must be given of the possession;
 but if the lessee be absent, and hath neither
 wife nor servants (though he have Cattel)
 upon the ground, then the livery shall be
 good. 33 *Elix.* in *C. B. Battismore's case*,
Co. 2. rep. fr. 31. Morris rep. the same case, *Co.*
on Litt. fr. 48. b.

An Attornment is the agreement of the
 Tenant, to the grant of the Seignior, or
 of a Rent, or the agreement of the Donee
 in Tail, or of Tenant for life or years, to
 a grant of a reversion or remainder made
 by the Donor or lessor to another. As
 where he that hath an Estate in reversion
 or remainder after an Estate for life, or
 years, doth grant or give the same away;
 here the Tenant of the land must give his

consent to such grant or Gift, or else generally the same is not good, and this holding of consent is called an Attornment. And this is either Actual or Verbal, or Actual and Verbal both: That which is Actual, is either implied and in Law, or expressed and in Fact, of all which here are some examples following. *Term de Le Ley Attornment; Co. in Lib. fol. 309. Pl. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

To the making good of an Attornment, where it is requisite, divers things are required. 1. It must be made by the person that ought to make it. 2. It must be made to the person that ought to take it. 3. It must be made in due time. 4. If it be an express Attornment, the Tenant must have notice of the grant of the reversion, &c. to which he must Attorn, but it is otherwise of an Attornment in Law, for there notice in all cases is not necessary: but it must be done in such manner as the Law doth prescribe. Now as to that observe, that it may be made either by words or Deeds without writing, or by Deed or writing, and this is the safest way to do it: and any word written or spoken by the Tenant (after knowledge of the grant of the reversion, &c.) which do import and af-

sent and agreement to it, will make a good attornment in Fact or in Deed: as if he say to the Grantee, I do attorn, or you Tenant to you according to the grant, or I become your Tenant, or I agree to the grant, or I am well content with the grant, or God send you joy of it: these are good express attornments. And after such knowledge of the grant, the Tenant pay, do, or deliver all, or any part of the Rent, or service, before or at the time when the same is due to the Grantee, though it be but a penny or a farthing, or any other valuable thing in the name of attornment, or in the name of Seisin of the Rent: this is a good express attornment, and is best of all when it is made by words and deed or sign both, for then the witnesses will best remember it. *Co. on Lit. fo. 130b, 310, 315. Pl. Cam. 44. 49. E. 3. 115. Litt. Tenancy 110. 111.* Where attornment is necessary, it must be made in the life time of the parties Grantor and Grantee, for if either of them die before the attornment be made, the grant is void, but if the Tenant die before he attorn, he that hath Estate may attorn and it is good: or if the Tenant grant over his Estate, his Assignee may attorn.

these Cases these Tenants must Attorn, or the grant will not be good. *Ca. on Lit. fa. 215. A. 100. A. 100. 48.*

If one make a lease for years of land yielding Rent, and after grants the Reversion to another for years, to begin after the death of the Grantor; here it is needful that the lessee for years In possession do Attorn to make the grant good: But if one make a lease of his land to one for 20 years and after make a lease to another for 20 years, to begin after the ten years is out: this is good enough without Attornment. *Ca. 2 rep. fol. 35. Petty Bra. Sed. 298. Ca. on Lit. fa. 312.*

If a Lord exchange the services of his Tenant with another for land: in this Case the attornment of the Tenant by whom the services is to be done is necessary to perfect the exchange; *Parkjan Sed. 59.*

Where the wife also Attorns the husband must do it for her, and it shall bind her, whether the Attornment be expressed or implied. *Ca. on Lit. fa. 312.*

Note there is a Maxim in Law, that no man shall attorn to any grant of any Seigniorie, Rent Service, reversion, or remainder, but he that is immediately Payee to the Grantor, as if there be Lord and

and Tenant, and the Tenant make a lease for life, or a Gift in Tayl of the Land, and after the Lord grants the services to a stranger; In this Case the Tenant himself, and not the lessee for life, or Donor in Tayl must Attorn; but if it had been a Grant of a Rent seek or Rent charge, issuing out of the Land, then the under-Tenant for life, &c. must Attorn. *Ca. on Lit. fo. 311. 4.*

If one make a lease for years of Land, the remainder for life, and after the lessor doth grant the reversion to another in this Case either lessee for years, or Tenant for life, may attorn and it is good enough. *Ca. on Lit. fo. 316, 317.*

If a man make a lease for life to J. S. of Land, and after grant a Rent charge out of it to J. D. who after grants over his Rent to another; here the lessor himself and not J. S. must Attorn. *Ca. on Lit. fo. 312.*

If lessee for life Assign over his Estate upon condition, and then the lessor grants over the reversion; in this case the Assignee and not the lessee must Attorn. *Ca. on Lit. fo. 316, 21 H. 6.*

If the Lord of a Mannor make a lease of his Mannor for life or years, and the Freeholders and others do Attorn to the lessee, and

And after the Lord grants the Reversion
in this Case the lessee for life or years must
Attorn, and it shall bind all the Free hold-
ers: Co. in Ed. 3. 11. 21. E. 1. 30. 4.

If many Joyntenants hold by certain
services, and the Lord granteth the ser-
vices to a stranger, and one of the Joy-
tenants Attorneth to the Grant, the same
is as good as if all had Attorned: but it is
otherwise of a Rent-charge, for there all
the Tenants of the Land charged upon the
Grant of the said Rent, ought to Attorn
to the Grant, for the Ter-Tenant must
Attorn, and one of them is not Ter-To-
nant. *M. 33. Elin. in B. R. Lancaster and
Lucas case, Leonards rep. 234.*

A lease is made for life, the remainder
to another in Tail, he in remainder grants
over his Estate to another, of which grant
Tenant for life having notice, he said to
A. B. and C. D. two strangers that he was
pleased that the grant was made to, &c.
(naming him by his name) for he was his
Cozen: and this was held to be a good
Attornment, though the words were spo-
ken to those who were meer strangers to
the grant: for it sufficeth that the Tenant
had notice of the Grant and Assents there-
unto, for it is not necessary to Attorn to
the

the Grantee himself; If the Tenant had indorsed his hand as a witness to the Deed, knowing what it was, it is as good Attornment. *Co. on Litt. fo. 310 and 2 Rep. fo. 69. and Hilton and Bembridge case, Tr. 11 Car. 1. in B. R. Cro. 1. part. 318.*

A voluntary attornment where it is needful, may be made by an Infant; or one that is deaf and dumb may do it by signs; But one that is not *compos mentis* cannot make an Attornment. *Co. on Litt. fo. 315. M. 9. Jac. in C. B. Connyes case, Co. 9. Rep. fo. 84.*

Attornment ought to be certain, for if a reversion be granted for life, and afterwards it is granted to the same Grantee for years, and the Tenant Attorneth to both the grants, this is void for uncertainty. *Idem Co. on Litt. fo. 310. 39 H. 6 3.*

In all Cases for the most part where there is no means provided by Law to compel the Tenant to Attorn, in such Cases their Attornment in Deed or in Law is not necessary, unless there be some special default in the Grantee; And therefore in these Cases following attornment is not necessary, as where one doth grant a Rent, reversion, remainder, service, or Seigniority to another by way of Devise, by a last Will and Testament; or by Letters Patents.

Patents from the King, or where such things are granted by matter of Record from a Subject to the King. In such cases there needs no Attornment, *F.N.B. 131. M. Co. on Lit. 314. and 327. and 6. rep. fo. 68. 19 H. f. 24.*

So when the thing granted doth pass by way of use, and vests by force of the Statute of uses: As if one that is seised of land in Fee doth make a lease of it for life or years to J.S. and after levieth a fine, or doth Covenant to stand seised of the reversion of this land (or of the land it self, which is all one) to the use of another, or doth bargain and sell the reversion in Fee, or for years, in these cases the Tenant need not Attorn, *Co. on Lit. fo. 325. Sir Rowland Heywards case, in Cur. wardor. 37 Eliz. Co. 2. rep. f. 35.*

So where one doth come to any Rent, Reversion, Remainder, Service, &c. by Title, or Seigniorie Paramount, as by Escheat, Surrender, or Forfeiture, or by Discent, in all such Cases there needs no Attornment, either to pass the Estate, or make a privy to distrein or bring an action of Debt. Therefore if lessee for life of a Mannor surrender his estate to the lessor, there needs no Attornment of the Tenant.

Tenants of the Mannor, to make this estate to pass. Or if the reversion of a Tenant for life be granted to another In Fee, and the Grantee die without heir, so that the reversion Escheat, In this case the Lord may distrain, or bring an action of waste, &c. without any Attornment. So if a reversion descend to an heir from his Ancestor, here it will vest in the heir without Attornment: so if the Conuser of a Statute Merchant, &c. extend a Seigniorie or rent for debt, it shall vest in him without attornment. *Co. Litt. f. 321. 3 H. 7. 18, 19. 20 H. 6. f. 7.*

If one lease for life the Remainder for life, and after the lessor releases all his right in the Land to him in the Remainder for life, this is good enough without the attornment of Tenant for life to him in Remainder, and the release is perfected without it. *Lit. Sect. 575.*

In all cases where the Grant is in the personality there needs no attornment; and therefore in grants of annuities, which do charge the person of the Grantor only, and not his land, there needs no attornment: and in all cases where there is an attornment in Law, there needs none in Deed, *M. 3. Jac. in C. B. agreed in Curnock's case.*

Notes

Note where there is no Tenure, Attenuance, Remainder, Rent, or Service to be paid or done, there Attornment is not necessary. Therefore if one hath Common of Pasture for a certain number, or Common of Erroers certain, and grants them over to another, they pass without attornment, 31 H8. Attornment 39. Kirbin, 103. a.

An Attornment made after Sun-set is not good, for an attornment is a solemn act, and ought to be done so that notice may be taken of it, which shall not be presumed to be in the night, M. 25 Car. 1. in Bk. Regist. Practicall, p. 30.

The Statute of the 21 of H8. c. 15. gives liberty and power to falsifie all recoveries that shall be had against the Tenant of the Free-hold through their own knavery, intending thereby that their Lessees shall be ousted of their Farms before their terms be out: when as perhaps they paid a great Fine at their income, and so it were an hard case, if they should be ousted from their Farms, upon such Recoveries by Collusion and Fraud, Co. on Lit. fo. 46. a. Rastal recoveries, 6. f. 371. a. Wingate Abr. Stat. p. 405. Co 2. part. Inst. f. 322.

CHAP. IV.

Several cases of the Dates, Commence-
ments, Habendums, Continuance,
and Determinations of Leases.

Leases for life or years are of three na-
tures: some be good in Law, some
voidable by entry, and some void with-
out: some *in futuro*, and some *in presenti*,
of all which there are several examples in
this small Treatise, Co. on Lit. fa. 45. b.

If a Lease be made, dated the third of
May 1665. to have and to hold for three
years from henceforth, or from the ma-
king, and it is delivered the twentieth day
of June after: in this case the day of the
delivery must be taken inclusive, and shall
be the first day of the term, and the lease
shall end the nineteenth day of June in the
third year after. But if it be to begin *a die*
datum, or *a die Confessionis*, then the term
shall begin the day after the delivery, and
the day it is delivered shall be exclusive:
and so note the diversity, Co. on Lit. fa. 46.
b. 37 in *Eliz. C. B. Claytons case*, Co. 5. rep.
fa. 1. and f. 93. *Barnicks case*, 39 *Eliz.* in
165.

the Exchequer, *Novi Maxims* p. 66. *Herns Law of convey.* p. 131. 15. 12 *Elix. Dyer* 286. and 14 *Elix. Dyer* 307. *M. 10 Car. 1. B.R. Bull and Wiat's Ca. Cro. 1.*

If a lease be made bearing date the first of January, 17 *Car. 1.* To have and hold for a certain term of years, from the date of the Indenture aforesaid, and is delivered the the same day, here the day shall be taken inclusive: For the day is the time of the delivery, and it differs from the time, or day of the date, as in the last case before mentioned, *H. 13 Jac. in B.R. Osborne and Riders case, Cro. 2. par. 135.*

If an Indenture of lease bear date the 30 of February, or 40 of March, which is impossible, in this case if the term be limited to begin from the Date, it shall then begin from the delivery as if there had been no date at all, *Ca. on Litt. f. 46. b. and the Goddards case, 26 Elix. Co. 2. resp. fol. 5. Herns Law of convey. p. 131. and 132.*

If the *Habendum* of a lease be for term of twenty one years, without mentioning when it shall begin, it shall then begin from the delivery, *Ca. on Litt. f. 46. b. Herns Law of convey. p. 13 and 135.*

Habendum is a word of form in a Deed

of

of Conveyance, and its office is to limit the estate, and to explain the premises; and to give, to enlarge, and to be performing to the estate contained in the premises of the Deed; but it must not be repugnant, nor contrary, nor exclude any of the interest before given in the premises; for if it doth, the precedent estate given by the premises shall stand, and the *Habendum* shall be void. As where a Feoffment is made to one and his heirs by the premises of the Deed, *Habendum* to him and his heirs during the life of J. S. or if a feoffment be made to one and his heirs by the premises of the Deed, *Habendum* to the lessee for term of his life: now these words of limitation during the life of J. S. or during the lessee's life aforesaid, are void words, because the *Habendum* is repugnant to the premises, 31 Elin. Baldwin's case, Ca. 2. rep. f. 23. Noy's Max. p. 55. Hens Law of convey. p. 1, 2.

Sometimes the *Habendum* doth control and qualify the general implication of the estate, which passeth by construction of Law, by the premises of the Deed; As for example, A lease to two, *Habendum* to one for life, the Remainder to the other for life; this limitation doth alter the general

neral implication of the Joynttenancy which would have been without the *Habendum*, and therefore the *habendum* void, in this the premisses doth make them joynttenants, and the *habendum* would sever the Joynture, and make the one to have all during his life, and the other the whole after him. *Flow. fo. 133. Herus Law of convey. p. 2.*

If two Acres be given to two, *habendum* the one Acre to one, and the other Acre to the other, this is a void *habendum*, because it excludeth the Interest of the one in the one Acre, and of the other in the other Acre, whereas the premisses of the Deed hath made them Joynttenants of every parcel, *Herus ubi supra.*

If a Lease be made to *A. habendum* to him for one hundred years, or *habendum* to him and his assigns for one hundred years, these are as good Leases as if the words were *habendum* to *A. his Executors Administrators and assigns* for one hundred years. So if a lease be made to *A. habendum* to him and his heirs for one hundred years, this is a good *habendum*, and the word heirs is void, for it shall go to his Executors, &c. Also where Land is granted

granted to *A. habendum* to him and his Successors for one hundred years, this is a good lease and the word Successors void, for it shall go to his Executors, &c. and if a lease be made *habendum* for years, and say not how many years, this is a good *habendum*, and a lease for two years *et annis quatuor*, for every lease ought to have a certain beginning, and a certain ending. *Shepards Touchstone*, pag. 76.

A man leaseth *S.* to one for ten years, and *C.* for twenty years, and both together to another for forty years, to commence after the end of the said several Determinations, here the last lessee after the ten years are ended may enter into *S.* and need not to stay till the other twenty years lease of *C.* be ended: for the joyned words of the parties shall be taken, *Respective*, and the leases shall commence severally upon the several determinations of the two first leases, 31 and 32 *Elix. in B. R. Justice Windams case in a Writ of Error*, Co. 5. rep. f. 7. *More* rep. the same case.

If lands descend to an heir, he may make a lease thereof before his entry into the same, *Noy's Maxims* p. 67. Pl. Com. 137, and 142.

If a man make a lease to one for ten years,

years, and the next day after make another for twenty years to another man; this second lease shall be good for ten years after the first lease is determined; 26 H. 8. *De Benet* 48. *Noyr Max.* p. 68.

If a lease be made for twenty one years, and after another lease is made to commence from the end and expiration of the said term of years, and afterwards the first lease is surrendered: In this case the second lease shall commence presently upon the surrender: but if it had been made to commence from the end of the said twenty one years, then though there had been a surrender, yet it should not have commenced till the term had been out: and so note the diversity between *Terminus Annorum* and *Tempus Annorum*, *Ch. on Lites* f. 45. b. *Horne's Law of convey.* p. 133. *Ch. T. rep.* f. 134.

If A. be seised of lands in Fee, and doth grant to B. that when he pays him twenty shillings, that then from that time he shall have and occupy the land for one and twenty years, and after B. pays the twenty shillings, this is a good lease for twenty one years from that time, notwithstanding the rule of *Bracton*, that every lease must have a certain beginning, and a certain ending;

ending: for *id certum est quod certum
null potest*, Co. on Lin. 45. b. Plow. 30. 524.
Co. 6. rep. f. 35.

So if a man make a lease to another for
so many years as *A. A.* shall name, this at
the beginning is uncertain, but when *A. A.*
hath named the years, it is then good for
so many years as he names, if he name
them in the life-time of the party lessor,
the *Say and Fullers case*, Plow. Com. f. 273.
14 H. 8. 11. Co. on Lin. f. 45. b. *Kitchin p.*
203. b. and Sheppard's Tenentiae, p. 274.

If *A.* make a lease of his lands to *B.* for
so many years as *B.* hath in the Manor of
Sale, and *B.* hath a lease for ten years in
it, this is then a good lease to *B.* of the
Lands of *A.* for ten years, Co. on Lin. f. 45. b.

If a lease be made to one for so many
years as his Executors shall name; this is
void for the uncertainty, Co. 1. rep. 155.

And if a Parson make a lease of his
Glebe for so many years as he shall be
Parson there, this is a void lease for the
uncertainty; for *Terminus vite est incertus*,
et licet nihil certius est morte, nil tamen in-
certius est hora mortis. But if he make a
lease of his Glebe for three years, and so
from three years to three years so long as
he

he continues Parson: this is a good lease for six years, if he continue Parson so long, and void for the remainder, *Co. on Lard. 4. b. Hil. 26 Eliz. res. 925. in C. B. Plow. Com. 527. Shippards Touchstone p. 275.*

If a lease for years be made of Tithes by Parol or word of mouth to a stranger it is void: But the Parson may discharge a Parishioner of his Tithes by Parol, or lease the Rectory consisting of Glebe and Tithes together by Parol for years and it shall be good: See the reason hereof, *1. M. 2. Cor. 1. 111. 172. Bellamy and Balsbury case, in Litcher res. 176.*

Two Coparteners in Tail, the husband of one of them, being Tenant by the curtesie joynes with the other in a lease, regarding rent to them two and their heirs, this is no good lease by the Stat. 32 H. 8. of Estates Tail, because it is not reserved to the Donee and his heirs, but to the Tenant by the Curtesie jointly with the other: and the rent shall be taken strictly as it is reserved by the Lessors, *Tr. 2. Cor. 1. Thomson's case, Litcher res. 175.*

If a lease made for three years, and so from three years to three years during the life of R. A. this is a good lease for six years, and if the Tenant stay longer he is then

then but Tenant at sufferance, and after entry made by the lessor, trespass lies against him: but if Livery and Seisin be given upon it, then it is a good lease for the life of A. *Noyes Max. p. 66. Dyer, 24.*

If I make a lease to R. B. to have and to hold the lands till an hundred pounds be paid, and make no livery of seisin, he hath but an estate but only at will, and may be put out at pleasure: but if livery be given, he hath an estate for life, upon condition implied to cease upon the payment of the hundred pounds. *33 Aff. pl. 2. 2 Mar. 1. Bro. Inst. 67. Co. on Lit. f. 42. a. Sheppards Touch. p. 270.*

A lease from year to year, so long as both parties please, it is a good lease after entry in any year, for that year, till warning be given to depart, *14 H. 8. 16. Noyes Max. p. 66. Bro. Eas. 13. 22.*

If a lease be made to A. and his Assigns, to have and to hold to him during his life, and during the lives of B. and C. this is a good lease for his own life, and the lives of B. and C. and the Survivor of them. But if a lease be made to I. S. of Land to have and to hold to him during the time that A. and B. shall be Justices of the Kings Bench, or during the time that A.

H

and

and B. shall be of the Inner Temple; in these cases the failure of one doth determine the Estate, 41 and 42 *Elix. B.R. Rolfe's case*, Co. 5. Rep. f. 12. *Harris Law of Conting.* p. 12.

If a lease be made to A. during the lives of B. and C. without saying, during the life of the Survivor of them; if one of them die, yet the estate is not determined, but he shall have the Land during the life of the Survivor; or if a lease be made to A. and B. during their lives, though there be no mention made of the longest liver of them, yet the lease notwithstanding shall continue during the life of the longest liver; But if a lease be made for an hundred years, if A. and B. live so long; In this case if either of them die, the lease is determined, 34 *Elix. B.R. Bradnells case*, Co. 5. rep. f. 9 *Bramul. 2 part.* p. 292. *Sheppards Touchstone*, p. 107. *Hughes and Crawberrys case*, Tr. 6 Jac. *Bramul. 1. part.* 189.

If a lease be made rendring rent to one and his heirs, or rendring Rent to one or his heirs, it is all one, and either way good; But if a Feoffment be made *Tenendum* to one or his heirs, he hath then an estate but for his life, 43 *Elix. Malleries case*, Co. 5.

Co. 5. rep. f. 111. *Herns Law of convey.* p.

If a lease be made to B. only, to have and to hold to him and C. for their lives; by this B. hath an estate for his own life only, and C. hath nothing at all, *Sheppards Touchstone* p. 108.

If a man make a lease to commence after the end or determination of a former lease made; and after the first lease is out, and the second lessee entreth not, but he in the reversion enters, and makes a Feoffment, and levieeth a Fine, with Proclamation, and five years pass without entry or claim of the second lessee; here in this case the Fine bars him: for the *Stat. 4 H. 7. c. 24.* doth speak of interest, and a Lease for years is an interest within the meaning of the Statute, 3. *Jac. in C. B. Savins case, Co. 5. rep.* f. 123.

If an Infant, who is seised of land held in Socage, make a lease at his Age of fifteen years of the same land; this is good, and shall bind him, *Co. on Lit. f. 45. b.*

If Tenant in tail make a lease for years according to the Statute, rendering rent, and die without issue; now as to him in the reversion the lease is void; but if he endow the wife of the land it shall be good

against her: or if the Tenant in Tail die without Issue, his wife being with Child, and he in Reversion enters and ousts the lessee, and after the wife is delivered: in this case the lease is again revived, although it were once void by the entry of him in reversion. So if Tenant in Fee simple take a wife, and then make a lease for years and dieth, and the wife is endowed of the same, in this case she may void the lease, but after her death it shall be in force again against the heir. So note a lease may cease for a time, and revive again, 10 E. 2. 34. Aff. 15. 23 E. 3. Dower. 30. Co. Lit. f. 46. a. Sheppards Touchstone, pag. 275.

If an husband have a term of years in right of his wife, if she die it remains to him; but if she survive him it remains to her, without he dispose of it in his life time, and his Executors shall not have it. Pl. Com. 419. M. 26, 27. *Eliza.* adjudged in both Courts, *inter Amner and Loddington*, and P. 11 Jan. 708. 1515. C. B. *Young and Rasfords case*, *Hobarts rep. f. 3. Co. on Lit. f. 46. b. and 351. a.*

If a man lease for life to L. S. and the next day leases to W. B. for twenty years, this second lease is void, if it be not a grant of

of a reversion with Attornment; for in Law the Free-hold is more perdurable and worthy than a lease for years; and yet if the lessee for life die within the term, the lease for years is good for the remainder of the years then to come, 37 H. 8. Bro. *Leases* 48 to the end.

If a Feme Copy-holder in Fee take an husband, who makes a lease for years, contrary to the Custom; after the Husbands death this forfeiture shall not bind the Feme and her heirs; but she shall have it again after her husbands death *non obstante* the forfeiture, and so it was adjudged *inter Taverner and Smith* in the Exchequer, Cro. Jac. 1. par. f. 7. *Poffe. 1. Car. 1.*

If a man be possessed of a term of years in right of his wife, and make a lease thereof to another, for parcel of the term to begin after his death; this shall bind the wife after the husbands death, and the lessee shall have it during his lease, if the wifes term last so long, and the Executors of the husband shall have the rent during the lease of the husbands lessee; but if any thing remain of the Term after such lease be out, then the wife shall have it, if the husband made no disposition of it in his life time. *M. 35 Eliz. in B. R. Popham rep. f. 5.*

If Tenant in tayl make a voidable lease for years and dieth, his heir in ward to the King or other Lord, the Lord shall avoid this lease, but this avoidance is but during the Interest of the Lord, for the Heir by acceptance afterwards may make it good, 29 Eliz. Earl of Bedfords case, Co. 7. rep. fo. 7.

If a man licence another to enter and occupy his land for seven years, this is a good lease for the same Term in Law, but if one licence another to enter and sow his Lands, this is no lease, but the owner of the Land may reap the Corn if the other sow it, 21 H. 6. 37. 5 H. 7. 1. 10 E. 4. 4. *Brownlow's 2 par. 250. Hobart's rep. fol. 35.*

If a man lease for 60 years, and so from 60 years to 60 years, during 100 years, or unill 100 years be ended, this is all the same lease, and good for the Term, *Plowden's fo. 272. 29 H. 8. Bro. Leases, 49. Sheppards Touchstone, pag. 270.*

A lease made for 1000 days, weeks, or Months, is as good for as long as it continues as a lease for an hundred or a thousand years. *Finch A. 1. c. 5. p. 67. 14 H. 8. f. 13. Co. 8. rep. fo. 72.*

If I say to J. S. being in my house, (here
J. S.

7. S. I demise to you my house and land so long as I live) this is a good lease to him for my life, if livery and Seisin be given: *Et sic d. similibus. Co. 6. rep. fo. 26. Sheppards Touchstone, pag. 270.*

If a lease be made to me for my life, and for ten years after my death, this is a good lease for life first, if livery and Seisin be given, and then a good lease for ten years after my death, which my Executors shall have; and though no livery and Seisin be given, yet it seems it is a good lease for the 10 years after my death, *Bro. Leases, 27. 51. Sheppards Touchstone, pag. 270.*

A man purchased Lands to him and his wife, and their heirs, and afterwards (without his wife) he leases the Lands for 60 years to another, if they two lived so long, then the husband dies, and the question was whether this lease should bind the wife by the 32 H. 8. cap. 28. she being no party to the Indenture: And *Tesverson, Harpey*, and *Crook* were of opinion that it did bind the wife, *M. 1 Car. 1. Smith and Tinterstalls case, Cro. 1. par. fo. 15, 16.*

If a man have a lease, and dispose of it by his will, and afterward before his death forrenders it, and takes a new lease, and then dieth; here the Executors and not

the Devisee shall have this lease, for the Surrender was a Countermand of his will. *Tr. 30 Eliz. C. B. Ashbie and Lavina vs. Goldsbor. rep. pag. 93. and pl. 6.*

A lease was made by a man for 80 years if his wife live so long; and if she die, then the Son should have the Land for the remainder of the Term: this remainder to the Son was adjudged void; for if the wife die the Term is gone and nothing remains. *Green and Edwards case, Abr. Mortes Rep. pag. 93. pl. 4. 19. and Price and Almeries case pag. 242. l. 1053.*

If a man have a lease for 500 years it is but a Chattel, notwithstanding the long time; and shall go to the Executors. *31 Abr. pl. 6.*

A lease for years though it be never so long cannot be entailed, for the nature of a Chattel cannot be turned into an inheritance. *Hill. 23 Car. 1. in B. R. Regist. Practicale, pag. 197.*

A lease for life or years, and a release amounteth to a Feoffment: As if I let land to a man for life or years, and after I release to him all my right, which I have in the Land, without using any other words in the release, then here he hath but only an estate for life, but if I release all my right

right in the Lord to him; to have and to hold to him and his heirs, hereby he hath a lease for years. *Coar. Lit. fo. 207. a. Finch l. 1. c. 5. pag. 67. Plazam. 556. Dyer, 263.*

If one make a lease for 10 years to a man the remainder for 20 years to another, and the latter remainder release all his right to the lessee for ten years in this case he shall then have it for 30 years, for one lease for years cannot drown in another. *Coar. Lit. f. 273.*

If two Joyntenants for life be, and one of them makes a lease for years of his part to commence after his death; here though the lessee never had possession during the lessors life; yet the surviving Joyntenant shall be bound by this lease, for the lessee hath a present Interest. *Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 97. Mich. 3. Eliz. Dyer, 487. Litt. 59. b. 60. a. Coar. Lit. fo. 185. a. and 186. ab. Harbin and Bartons case, Hill, 43. Eliz. C. B. Goldr. up. pag. 189. pl. 130. Morris rep. the same case.*

But it is otherwise of a grant to have a lease, if the Grantee pay ten pounds before Michaelmas next, and the Joyntenant which made the grant die before the day: for here is no interest at all but a commutation till the money be paid. *Finch l. 1. c. 3. pag. 27, 98. 5 Eliz. Plow. 203, Coar.*

H 5,

on.

on *Litt. fo.* 184. b. 14 H. 8. 22. *Philo*
263. b.

If a man feiled of Land in fee simple make
a lease of the same to another, to have and
to hold the same for Term of life, and do
not mention whose life; in this case it shall
be taken to be for the lessors own life, for
the Act of every man shall be taken and
strongly against himself. *Co. on Litt. fo.* 184.
a. *Philips Pr. of Law*, pag. 88.

But if Tenant in Tail let such a lease
without expressing whose life, it shall be
taken to be for the life of the lessor; and
so if Tenant for life make such a lease it
shall be intended for the lessors life, *Co. on*
Litt. fo. 42. a. and 183. b. *Finch l. 1. c. 4. p.*
60.

If a man let Land for life without saying
more, the reversion of the Fee simple is his
lessor, *Finch l. 2. c. 3. p.* 113.

If Tenants for life or years of land make
a Feoffment in Fee, and give livery, they
thereby forfeit their Terms, *Finch l. 2. c. 3.*
pag. 113. *Bro. Forf.* 26.

If two take a lease for their lives, and
make partition; either of them dying his
part immediately reverts to the Lessor,
Earingtons case, *Dyer* 67. *Cowells Int.*
pag. 199.

A lease was made to a widow for forty years, under this condition only, that if she be long lived sole, and dwelled in the house the woman continued sole all her life, and dwelt all her time in the said house, and died within the term, and it was adjudged that the term did continue, by reason of the insensibility of the word, for it is neither condition nor limitation. And if I make a lease for forty years; if the lessee dwell upon the thing let, during the Term, now if he die the lease is determined, for that the point of limitation goeth to all the Term; but if it be a lease for forty years, if the lessee dwell upon the thing let during his life, here if he die the lease continueth; *Hill. 43. Eliz. in C.B. Sayer and Hardies case, Goldsborough rep. p. 279. pl. 112.*

If a lease be made to the husband and wife, yielding a greater Rent than the Land is worth; in this case if the husband die within the Term, the wife may waive the occupation of the Land, and so be discharged of the rent: but if the husband over-live the wife and die: his Executors, if they have Assets to pay the Rent to the end of the Term, may not refuse the lease: but if they have not Assets, they may

wave.

were the occupacion, and by special pleading discharge themselves, *Dr. and Stud. L. 2. 33. f. 120. a. b. Courts Int. pag. 199. Ecclesiast. 2 par. 206, 207. Tr. 24 Car. 1. B.R. Regist. practice pag. 120.*

A Copy-holder in fee surrendered to the Lord of the Mannor his Copy-hold Estate, and the Lord made a lease for years of the Mannor, and of the Copy-hold, by the name of his reversion called *is.* & whether by this the Copy-hold was determined or no, was the question, & it was held that it was not, because when the Lord let the Mannor, it was included & parcel thereof, but if he had made a lease for years of the Copy-hold by itself, that had destroyed the copy-hold, for it was then during that time severed from the Mannor, and so could never again be demisable by Copy, *M. 14 Car. 1. in B.R. Lee and Rowlbyer case, Cro. 1. par. fol. 375.*

If a Copy-holder make a lease for years, which is a forfeiture at the Common-law, and after the Lord makes a Feoffment, or a lease for years of the Freehold of this Copy-hold; In this case the Feoffee or lessee of the Lord shall not take advantage of the forfeiture: for the lease of the Freehold made by the Lord before entry, is an Assent that the lessee of the Copy-holder shall

shall continue his estate, and see it is in nature of an Affirmance and Confirmation of the lease, *M. 40 Eli. C. B. Penn and others case. Owens rep. fo. 63.*

Every one who hath a lawful Estate or Interest in a Mannor, be it in Fee simple, Fee Tail, Dower, Tenant by the curtesy, Tenant for life, tenant for years, Guardian, Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, or Elegit, Tenant at will or sufferance; If a Copy-hold escheat or come into their hands during the time, they may regrant it, and it shall bind the Lord, because every one of them is *Dominium pro tempore*, *Co. on Litt. fo. 58. 26 E. Clark and Pennyfeathers case, Co. 4. rep. fo. 23. and M. 30 El. Rousers case, Owens rep. fo. 28, 29.*

If a Copy-holder accept of a lease for years of his Copy-hold, by this his Copy-hold estate is determined, *29 Eli. Lanes case, Co. 2. rep. fol. 16.*

A lease was made to Husband and Wife for years, if they or any issue of their body should so long live: one of them died having no issue. and it was resolved the lease was not determined thereby, for it is to be taken, that if the Husband, or the Wife, or the issue, should live the lease was to continue, *Abr. Moores Rep.*

pag. 77. Pl. 359. *Baldwins and Copy case.*

The custom of a Mannor was, that a Copy-holder letting his lands for longer time than a year, that then they should be forfeited. A Copy-holder makes a lease for a year and so from year to year, excepting the last day of every year. And all the Court were of opinion that it was a forfeiture, for it is but a shift to avoid a forfeiture, and in Law this is no avoidance, for it is a certain lease for two years excepting two days; and although there be intermission of a day, yet it is not material in this case. *M. 10 Jac. in B. R. Lutterell and Westons case, Cro. 2. par. 308. and Bulst. 1. par. 215 the same case, and see Hill. 4 Car. 1. In B. R. Matthews and Whittons case, Cro. 1. par. 169.*

If the fine of Copy-holders of a Mannor upon admittance be incertain, yet the Lord cannot demand, or exact unreasonableness and excessive Fines; and if he do, the Copy-holder may by the Law deny to pay them and it is no forfeiture: and it shall be determined before the Judge, upon proof of the value of the Land what fine was reasonable to be demanded; for, if it should be otherwise, great

great part of the Copy-hold should be destroyed at the will of the Lord, by exacting unreasonable fines, *M. 42. and 43 Eliz. in B.R. Hubbard and Hamonds case, Co. 4. rep. f. 27. and P. 26 Eliz. Barnham and Higgins case, cited in Latches rep. f. 14.*

If the Lord assesses a reasonable fine, and requires the Copy-holder to pay it, he is not bound to pay it presently, because he could not know what the Lord would assess, & *nemo tenetur dirimere*, and he shall therefore have reasonable time to pay it in, if the Lord limits no time, but it is otherwise of a fine certain, *Co. 4. rep. f. 27.*

Note that no fine is due to the Lord either upon surrender, or descent, until admittance, for that is the cause of the fine; and if after the Tenant deny to pay it (if it be a reasonable fine) it is a forfeiture of his Copy-hold, *Bacon and Flatmans case, and Sands case, so resolved, vide Co. 4. rep. f. 28.*

If a Copy-holder come not to do his services, although he were often demanded to do them, but still puts off from time to time to do them; although, he do not absolutely refuse, yet this deferring is a for-

for forfeiture. *Pafe 1 Car. 1. in B. R. Judgment
case, Latchford 142.*

The Lord of a Mannor assessed one
year, and a half value of the land accord-
ing to the rack'd rent, for a fine upon the
Grant of a Copy-hold: and for non-pay-
ment thereof entered for a forfeiture. And
it was held by the Court of Kings Bench
that the fine was unreasonable, and that
one year and an half of improved rent was
high enough: and therefore the Lords en-
try for the forfeiture was adjudged unla-
wful. *Hill 5 Car. 1. in B. R. Doe and Ga-
ding case, Drayton 142.*

The Lord assessed a fine of twelve
pounds to be paid by a Copy-holder, and
appointed it to be paid at his capital Messu-
age of the Mannor three months after: and
the Copy-holder pretending the fine to be
certain (that is to say, two years quit rent)
offered the same at the day of assessing the
other fine: but at the appointed place for
the payment thereof cometh not thither to
excuse his non-payment, nor makes any
other refusal, and it was held to be a for-
feiture of his Copy-hold: But if he had
come at the day assigned him for the pay-
ment, and had then tendered the two years
quit Rent, being the fine certain according

to the custom; though not assessed nor demanded by the Lord: It had not been a forfeiture, *M. 19 Jac. in B.R. Gardner and Norman case*; *Cro. 2. per. 617. Larbei rep. f. 122.*

If a woman make a lease at Will, reserving rent, and after takes husband, yet the lease at Will continues still; or if a Feme sole, who is lessee at Will, take an husband, yet the lease at Will is not thereby determined, but is still good, *M. 36 and 37 Ed. in C.B. Hensteads case, Co. 3. rep. f. 10. 3 H. 4. vide Keilways rep. f. 162. and Termes de la Ley, per. Courtyermand.*

Also if Husband and Wife make a lease at Will of the twelves Land, reserving Rent, and the Husband dieth, yet the lease at Will continueth: and so it is if two make a lease at will to two others, if either one of the lessors or lessers die, yet the lease continues, *Case in Lit. f. 53. b.*

If Tenant at Will lease for years in his own name, it is a disseisin, and the lessor may have trespass against the grantee of the lessee at Will, *27 H. 6. 3. P. 22 E. 4. f. 5. b. M. 12 E. 4. f. 12. and Lit. f. 57. a.*

If a man lease to one at Will, and the lessor dies, the Will is then Determined, *Kitchin 237. a. 21 H. 6. f. 41.*

If

If a lay-man who is unlearned, and cannot read, be bound to seal a lease bond, or other writing to another, in this case he need not do it, without there be some there to read them to him; if he request it, and in such language as he understands. And if it be read amiss to him, or declared contrary to what it is, so as the illiterate man is thereby deceived, as a Bond of twenty pounds is read as of twenty shillings, or a Feoffment of two Acres is read as of one; in such case he may very well plead, That it is not his Deed; but if he request not to have the Writing read, though it be contrary to his intent and meaning, yet it shall bind him, if he seal and deliver it, for it was his folly that he did not desire to have it read; 26 Eliz. Masters case, *Co. 2. rep. f. 3.* and 26 Eliz. The roughed case, *Co. 2. rep. f. 9. 14 H. 8. 26. 9 H. 5. 15. and see Hen. Piggott case, C. 11. rep. f. 27.*

If I let Lands in which are Mines or Trees, I cannot enter or take the Trees or profits of the Mines, but am thereby a Trespasser, unless I reserve such a privilege to my self when I let the Lands, 9 E. 4. f. 37. but I may enter into the Lands to see if any waste be done, and am not a trespasser

suffer by such entry; and if the Tenant deny me entrance upon such account I may have an action of the case against him for wronging me, for the law gives me liberty to enter to see if there be waste, and if I be disturbed of my entry and view, the law will not leave me without remedy; and so it was adjudged, *P. 16 Jac. in B. R. inter Hunt and Downam, Cro. 2. par. 478. Finch, 1. 1. c. 3. p. 57.*

All Feoffments, Gifts, Grants, and Leases made by Duress of Imprisonment are voidable, and that not only by the parties themselves, but by their heirs, and those who have their estates. *Perkins Sect. 16. Ca. on Lit. f. 253. b. 14 Aff. plao. Pla. 18. a.*

If a lessee for years do lose his Indenture of demise of the Lands let unto him, yet he shall not lose his term in the Lands let by indenture which is lost, if he can prove any way that there was such a Term let to him by indenture, and that it is not determined or ended. And so it is of any other estate in land, if the Deed that created the estate be lost, if it can be sufficiently proved that there was such a Deed made, & that such an estate was conveyed by Deed, *Pasc. 1650. in B. R. Regist. Pract. p. 198.*

If

If Tenant for term of years, or any other Tenant be ousted, or if they die, their Executors, or they if living, shall have reasonable time and free liberty to come and fetch away their utensils and other goods out of the lessors house, *Lit. Ten. p. 15. a.*

Note that no man ought to take above two Farm-houses whereunto Lands are belonging either for years, life, or at will, by Indenture, Copy of Court Roll, or otherwise, on pain to forfeit three shillings four pence for every week he takes the profits of them: and these two farms must be situate in the same Parish where the Tenant dwells, *25. EL. 2. 13. Penal. Stat. f. 507.*

CHAP.

CHAPTER V.

Of Corn sown where the Tenant is
 must, or the term determines be-
 fore it be ripe, who shall have it :
 and also of Estovers, and Trees
 blown down, &c.

If Tenant at will sow the Land, he shall
 have free liberty to come and cut, and
 carry away his Corn, although the lessor
 put him out before it be ripe, *Co. on Lit. f.*
55. a. 11 H. 4. f. 90. Fleta l. 3. c. 13.

But if Tenant for years sow the land,
 and his term end before the Corn be ripe,
 then the lessor shall have it, unless it be
 covenanted between them, that the Te-
 nant shall have his way-going Crop, as
 they call it in *Yorkshire* : And the reason
 of this is because the Tenant did know
 when his term would end, and it was his
 folly that would sow Corn on the Land,
 which he knew would not be ripe till after
 the term were expired, *Co. on Lit. f. 55. a. b.*
Clerk of Assize, p. 60. Lit. Ch. Tenant de
Will, Tr. 13 Jac. rot. 3131. in C. B. Gran-
tham

ibam and Howleys case, Hobarts rep. f. 132. Sheppards Touchstone p. 431.

If lessee at will set Roots, or sow Hemp, or Flax, or any Annual profit, if after they be planted the lessor do oust him, or if the lessee die, the Executors of the lessee, or he if living, notwithstanding shall have that years Crop. But if he plant young Fruit-trees, or young Oaks, Ashes, or Elms, &c. or sow Acorns, and then is ousted by the lessor, in this case he shall have none of these, because they yield not present Annual profit. *Co. on Lit. f. 55 b. 10 Aff. pl. 6. Temp. E. 1. 20 25.*

Every Tenant that hath an estate incertain shall have the Corn sown by him, though he be ousted before it be ripe, *Co. on Lit. f. 55 b. 7 Aff. 19.*

If Tenant for life sow the ground, and die before the Corn be ripe, his Executors shall have it, and Grass if it be cut but not Meadow unmown, for that is part of the inheritance till it be severed, *10 E. 3. 29. Clerk of Assize, p. 60. Co. on Lit. f. 55 b.*

So if Tenant for life lease for years, and the lessee sowes the ground, and before it be ripe Tenant for life dies, yet notwithstanding

standing the lessee for years shall have the Corn, or his executors if he be dead, Co.

Lit. f. 55.4.

Tenant for life the Remainder. In Fee, Tenant for life leaseeth for years, the lessee is ousted by a stranger, and the stranger has the land, and then Tenant for life dies; in this case it was resolved that the Corn of right belonged to the lessee of Tenant for life, and not to the stranger nor him in remainder, 38 *Eliz. in B. R. in Henry Knivets case, Co. 5. rep. f. 85. Galsborough rep, p. 143. pl. 60. the same case.*

If *A.* lease land for the life of *B.* and sow the land, and before the Corn be ripe *B.* dies, yet notwithstanding *A.* shall have the Corn: for his estate was determined by the act of God; and the reason why a man which hath an uncertain estate shall have the Corn, is, for that he hath manured the land, and therefore it is reason that he that laboureth should reap the fruits of his labour.

If a man make a lease for life of ground sowed, and before severance the lessee dies, in this case the lesser shall have the Corn, and not the Executors of the lessee for life, for the Corn came not of the manurance

manurance of their Testator. And so if the lessee for life sow the Land, and then assign over his Interest, and dies before the Corn be severed, here he in reversion shall have the Corn: and not the assignee of the lessee for life, *Causa qua supra, per Popbum and Tanfield. Goldbar. rep. p. 144. and 145.*

If a man by his will devise lands sown to one for life, and after his decease the remainder to another for life, and the first Tenant enters and dies before severance, and he in Remainder enters; now he shall have the Corn, and not the Executors of the first Tenant for life, *per Gaudie and Tanfield. Goldboroughs rep. p. 144.*

If a man be seized of land in right of his wife, and sow the land and die, his Executors shall have the Corn, but if they be Joyntenants of lands, and the husband soweth the ground and dieth, the wife shall then have it, *Co. on Litt. f. 95. b. 7 Aff. pl. 10. 8 Aff. 21. Pacis consultum, p. 83. 2 Perkins seld. 518. Swinburns Wills, 3 par. sect. 6. p. 163. Dyer 316.*

And if a woman who is Tenant for life, or in Dower take an Husband, and he sow the land, and before it be ripe she dies, yet the

the husband shall have the corn. *Swinburn, and Comels Int. p. 141.*

And so if the husband let the lands of his wife for years, and the lessee sows the lands, and before severance the wife dies, the lessee shall have the Corn, or his Executors if he be dead. The like law of lease for years, of Tenant by the Curtesy, when Tenant by the Curtesy dies before his lessee's Corn is ripe and severed, *1 Alb. par. f. 37. b. Perk. Sect. 513, and 514. Comels Int. p. 141.*

If a woman who holds land *Durante viduitate sua* sowe the ground, and then takes husband before the Corn be severed, in this case the lessor shall have the Corn: And so if Tenant at Will sow the land, and then will occupy the land no longer, he shall then lose the Corn: and the reason hereof is, because that the determination of their estates grew by their own act, *Ca. on Lit. f. 55. b. 44. Eliz. in B. R. Olands case, Co. 5. Rep. f. 116. and Goldsboroughs Rep. p. 189. pl. 136 the same case, Ca. 2 par. 1st. fo.*

But if such a Woman who holds land *Durante viduitate sua* lease the same lands to another, and the lessee sows the lands, and then the woman takes husband which
I determines

determines her estate, yet notwithstanding the lessee shall have the Corn, so if Tenant for life lease for years, and the lessee sows the lands, then Tenant for life commits a forfeiture, so that his lessee enters, yet the lessee of Tenant for life shall have the Corn; but if Tenant for life sow the land, and then commits a forfeiture, and the lessor enters, here he shall have the Corn, and not Tenant for life, because the determination of his estate grew by his own act, *Goldsborough* rep. p. 189.

A lease made by the husband of the Wives land in his own name only is void after his death, but if the lessee have sown the land he shall have the Corn, *Noy Max.* p. 70.

If the lessee sow the land, and then surrender his term, the lessor or he to whom the surrender is made, shall have the Corn; so if a man enter for condition broken, he shall have the Corn, and not he that sowed the Corn, for his entry overreacheth the estate of the other, *Goldsborough* rep. p. 189.

If lessee for years sow the lands, and then commits waste, and the lessor recovers the land in an action of waste, then

the lessee shall have the Corn sowed; *Tr. H. 6. 35. Perkins Sess. 515. Cowels Int.*

If there be a Land-Lord and Tenant, and the land is recovered by a title par amount against the Land-Lord; in this case, if the Tenant have sowed the land, he that recovered shall have the Corn, if it be not barred before Judgment, but if a common recovery be had against the Land-Lord in a writ of *Entry en Le poff*, or in any other writ, by a false and feigned Title, in such case the lessee shall have the Corn. *M. 2 H. 7. 31. Co. on Lit. fol. 142. Perkins Sess. 515.*

If a Mannor be taken in execution upon a Statute Merchant, and he who hath the same in execution doth sow the Land, and then a ward falls to him by reason of the Mannor, which ward is as much worth as the debt doth amount unto, so that he who oweth the Mannor may have a *Scire facias* against the creditor, and have his Mannor again; yet the creditor shall have the Corn, which he had sowed. *Cowels Int. pag. 141. Perkins Sess. 517.*

If an Abator after the death of the Ancestour enter, and sow the Land, and after the right Heir doth enter; in this

Land-Lords Law.

case the Heir shall have the Corn. So if disseisor sow the land, and then the disseisee entreat upon him, or recovereth by an Assise before the Corn be severed, in this case disseisee shall have the Corn; but if it were severed before the Entry or recovery, though it remain still upon the land in sheaves or cocks, there the disseisor shall have it, but it is otherwise in the case of Trees severed from the land, for if they be not carried off the land before the disseisors entry he shall then have them, 37 H.6. 35. 9 H. 7. 17. 28 H.6. 1. *Goldsbor. Rep. pag. 144. Perkins Sect. 519.*

If a Widow have land Assigned to her by the Sheriff for her Dower, and the land is sowed with Corn; here she shall have the Corn, *vide Perkins Sect. 521. 15 Eliz. Dyer 316.*

Note that the Statute of Merton chap. 1. which giveth, *Quod omnes vidua de casari possint ligare blada, &c.* as unto this point, is but in affirmance of the common law; for if Tenant in Dower soweth the land which she holdeth in Dower, and dieth before severance, her Executors shall have the Corn, if she do not devise it to another: and so was the law taken in the 4th

H.3.

23. Devise, 6. which was 16 years before the making of the Statute of Merton, *Perkins* *Sed.* 522. C. 2 part Inst. 83.

If Tenant in tail sow the Land, and give me the corn, and dies before I have sowed it from the Land, yet I may afterwards sever the same and take it, for that the Executors of the Tenant in tail should have had it. *Perkins* *Sed.* 59.

But if Tenant in tail give, or sell to me a Tree growing upon the land, and dies before I have cut the Tree, and his issue inheriteth into the land where the Tree is growing, now I cannot cut the Tree but he may have Trespass against me, but it seems if it were cut in his life time, I may then take it away after his death, but *Quere* of this, for some are now of a contrary opinion. *Kitchin* p. 226. a. b. 27 *H. 8. fo. 6. P. 18 E. 4. fo. 6. a. and Hill. 18 E. 4. fo. 31. b.* In the end, *Perkins* *Sed.* 98.

If Tenant in Fee simple give or sell me a Tree growing upon his land, and die before I have cut it, yet I may have it after his death if I please. *Perkins* *Sed.* 98.

Note that to every Tenant for life or years, the Law as incident to his Estate, giveth

giveth him without provision of the party, three kind of Estovers; that is *Housebote*, which is twofold, viz. *Estoverium edificandi*, & *ardendi*, that is for repairing the houses, and for burning; then *Ploughbote*, that is to say *Estoverium arandi*, that is for mending his Ploughs, Harrows, Wains, and making Rakes, Forks, &c. for getting his Hay together; and lastly *Haybote*, that is *Estoverium claudendi*, and this is for repairing and amending his Stack-barns, Gates, Styles, and Hedges; but these Estovers must be reasonable. But in the Saxon Tongue, and Estovers in the French Tongue, in this case are all of one signification, that is to have compensation or satisfaction for these purposes. *Bract. li. 4. fo. 242. 231, 232. Fleta, li. 4. cap. 19. 25, 26, 27. P. N. B. 180. 21 H. 4. 46. C. 3. Par. Dist. fo. 18. f. E. 4. fo. 3. Terms de la Ley verbum Haybote, vtrb. Firabote and Housebote, and Philips pr. of Law, pag. 65.*

These Estovers, the lessee may take without the Assignment of the lessor, unless the lessee be restrained by special Covenant, for *Modus & conventio vincunt Legem*, *Cow. Lit. 41. b.*

Estovers granted to be burnt in such an house

house, shall go to him that hath the house
by whatsoever Title, for one is inseparably
incident to the other. *Finch li. 1. c. 3. p.*
15. 12 El. 81. 5. H. 7. 1. Perkins Seli.
104. Kitchen 51. a.

If Tenant for life or years cut down trees
or pull down houses, or suffer them to
fall, or that they be blown down or erad-
icated by violent tempest, the lessor in such
cases shall have the Trees, and Timber of
the same houses, for the lessee had them
only as things annexed to the land, and
after they are severed, his Interest is then
determined. *Co. 4. rep. fo. 62. and 1. rep.*
fo. 81.

If timber trees be blown down by the
wind, the lessor shall have them, for they
are parcel of the inheritance, and not the
Tenant for life or years, unless it be to re-
pair houses where they are in decay, but
if they be down without any timber in
them, which bear neither leaves nor fruit
in Summer, then the Tenant shall have
such. *Co. 4. rep. fo. 63. 16 Eliz. Dyer. 332.*
E. N. B. 59 M. 20 E. 3. waste 32. Abr.
Mores rep. pag. 237. pl. 1037. Countess of
Cambridges case.

Lessee for life, or years, Tenant in
Dower, or by the Curatelle, or Tenant in

Tail

Till after the possibility, &c. have only a Special Interest or property in the Trees, as things annexed to the Lands, so long as they are annexed thereunto; but if they or any other sever the Trees from the land, then their interest is determined, and the lessor may take the trees as things that are parcel of his inheritance, the interest of the lessee being determined. *Co. 4. Rep. fol. 65. Noyes Max. pag. 65.*

If a stranger cut down a tree growing upon the Land of lessee for years, and carry it or the bark thereof away: the lessor at his Election may either have an Action of Trover against the stranger, or an action of waste against the lessee; for the property of the timber is always in the lessor *non obstante* the Statute of Gloucester, which gives him his Action of waste; and so was the opinion of *Jones, Whitlock* and *Richardson. Hill. 7. Car. 1.* In *B. R. Berry and Heard's case, Cro. Rep. 1 par.*

If one have Estovers in certain in ten Acres of wood, and five of them descend to him, he shall have the whole out of the residue. *Critica Juris Ingeniosa, p. 123.*

If a man grant to another Estovers in certain in such a Wood, and afterwards the Grantor makes such waste in the wood

that there is not sufficient store left, out of which the Grantee may take his leftovers: In this case he may have a *Quo Minus* against the Grantor, which is in nature of a *Prohibition* forbidding him to make such waste.

There is also another writ of *Quo Minus* which every Farmer of the King may have out of the Exchequer, against one that is indebted to him, in which writ he doth surmise, that unless the said party pay him his said debts, he is thereby less able to pay the King his Farm. *Terms de la Ley*.

CHAP. I

Of the maintenance of Tithes, be distinguished for Rents, as another means holden in a parish, shop, nor a travelling house, in which the the Rents thereof, nor the materials in a

CHAP. VI.

*Of Distresses: of what things a Distress
may be taken, and how it may be
used.*

THE word Distress is a French word,
and in Latin it is called *Districio*,
because the Cattel distreined or
put into a freight, which we call a pound.
Co. on Lit. 96. 2.

A distress must be of such a thing where
of a valuable property is in some body;
and therefore Doggs, Bucks, Does, Conies,
and the like that are *fera Nature*, cannot
be distreined, nor an horse when a man
or woman is riding on him, nor an Axe
in a mans hand cutting of wood, for they
are for that time priviledged. *Co. on Lit.*
fo. 47. 4. 14 H. 8. 25. 2 E. 2. Tit. Distresses
6. R. 2. Refcous 11. Dr. and Stud. l. 1.
6. 5.

Neither can things which are for the
maintenance of Trades, be distreined for
Rent; as another mans horse in a Smiths
Shop, nor a travellers horse in an Inn for
the Rent thereof, nor the materials in a
Weavers

Weavers Shop for making of Cloth, nor Cloth or garments in a Taylors Shop, nor Sacks of corn or meal in a Mill, for the Rent thereof, nor any thing that the lessee hath distrained for damage Feasant, for it is then in the custody of the Law. *Case in Lint. fo. 47. 7 H. 7. 1. B. 22 E. 4. 49. b. Woyer Max. pag. 43. and 44. Com. Arr. 2. 14. 11. 12. Ley in Distress.*

A distress may not be taken of Oxen of the Plough, nor a Mill stone, though it be raised up to be picked so long as it lies upon the other stone, neither may a man take horses joined to a Cart, or distress sheep, if there be a sufficient distress besides; but note there must be a sufficient distress at the same time when the Cart of the Plough are distrained, otherwise the distress is not unlawful, for it matters not what was before or after. *4 H. 7. 8. 9. 29 E. 3. 17. Co. on Lint. fo. 47. 9. 51 H. 3. 11. 2. Distress of Sencar. Bract. 11. 4. 11. 217. Bract. fo. 35. and 123. Ric. 1. 2. 1. 14 H. 8. fo. 29. 1. 1. 14 Elix. Dyer 112. Plowd. pag. 133. Co. 3. Part Int. 196.*

If a man have right to distress, yet not withstanding if he take the Beasts of the Plough when there is other sufficient distress,

distress, then such distress is unlawful; and albeit the Tenant, after such distress taken, pay the Rent, and thereby affirm the taking, notwithstanding this doth not purge the offence against the Statute of the 5th El. 3. *de Distractione Seaccaris*, but the Tenant may have his Action against the Lord, although he hath made agreement for the thing, for which the distress was taken, 14 *Eliz. Dyer*, 312. F.N.B. 2, B. 4. l. Co. 2 *part Inst* f. 133.

Nothing can be distrained of which the Sheriff cannot make a Replevin, or that cannot be restored in as good a plight as it was at the time of the distress taken, *Co. on Litt.* f. 47. 18 E. 3. 4. 11 H. 7. 14. 21 H. 7. 39. *l. Term de la Ley in Distress*.

Wheats, or Sheaves, or Stocks, or Stacks of Corn cannot be distrained, but a Cart, Chariot, or Wain with corn in it may be distrained either for Rent or Damage Feasant, 21 E. 4. 40. 2 H. 4. 15. *Finch* 12. *Co. on Litt.* f. 47.

No man may be distrained by the Utensils or Instruments of his Trade, as the Axe of a Carpenter, or the Books of a Scholar; neither can Furnaces, Cauldrons, or the like, fixed to the Freehold, nor
Fals

Is fixed for a Dyers Pan, although the
 lessee may remove them during the term,
 nor the Windows, or Doors of the house
 whilst they are on the hinges cannot be dis-
 treined, but if they be removed from off
 the Hinges, then they may be distrained,
Co. on Litt. f. 47. b. Finch l. 2. c. 6. p. 135.
20 H. 7. f. 13. 21 H. 7. 26 Aff. 49. 9. Com-
pleat At. p. 124.

The Lord may not distress Tables dor-
 mant in the house of his Tenant, nor any
 thing which cannot be attached in an assise,
21 H. 7. 26. Kitchin 63. a.

The Land-Lord may distress the Beasts
 of a stranger that come in by escape into
 his Tenants ground, for the rent thereof, if
 they have been there by any space of time,
 though they have not been levant and
 couchant on the ground. But if the
 stranger see his Beasts escape and presently
 follow them, and before he can drive them
 out again, the Land-Lord distresses them
 for his rent, in this case the distress is not
 lawful, for here the Beasts are always in
 the owners possession, and in his view,
Reynold and Oakley's case, Brownl. 1. part
170. Hobart's rep. f. 265. the same case, 15
Elix. Dyer 318. Co. on Litt. f. 47. b. 7 H.
7. l. b. 10 H. 7. 21.

The

The Lord cannot distrain another mans horse in the house of one amerced, nor the Robe of another in a Taylors house, where the Taylor is amerced, 10 H. 7. c. 21. *Kitchin* 62. 2.

The Lord may sell a distress taken for an Amercement in a Court Leet, as the King may sell the distress, because it is a Court of the Kings; But upon a *Distringas* in a Court Baron, though it were the Kings Court, yet the Cattel must not be sold, 3 H. 7. f. 4. *Kitchin* 61. b. M. 8. *Par. in B. R. General and Writs* 285. *Ch. 12. par. 255.*

If a man distrain Goods or Chattels, he may put them where he will, either in Pound Over, or in a house or close place, but if they rot or take any harm he must answer for them, 1 *Inst.* c. 2. s. 6. *Pl. 137. Kitchin* 107. b. 9 E. 4. f. 2. b.

But if they be living Cattel, he that distrains must put them in a common Pound, or else in some open place where the Owner may come without Trespass to feed them; and if they be not in a common Pound, then notice must be given to the Owner where they are, and if after they die for want of meat it is in the owners default; But if they be in a Pound Coverd, that

that is, a close house, or out of the County, and die for want of meat, then he that distrained shall be at the loss, *Co. on Litt.* 47. b. *Dr. and Stud.* l. 1. s. 17. *Fleta* l. 1. c. 20. *F. N. B.* 89. *Termi de la Ley*, iii. *Distr.* *Comp. At.* p. 125.

Cattel taken Damage Feasant may be impounded in the same ground where they are taken Damage Feasant; but goods or Cattel taken for other things may not, 20 *H. 7. f.* 39. *Kitebinf.* 207. u.

No man may drive a distrains out of the County where it is taken, nor out of the Rape, Hundred, Wapentack, or Laith where such distrains is taken, unless it be to a Pound Overt within three miles of the same Hundred; but it is said that one may drive the distrains as far as he will within the same Hundred where it is taken, so that if the hundred extend twenty miles he may drive the distrains so far, but not above three miles out of the same Hundred; or if an Hundred lie in two Counties, if the distrains be taken in that part of the Hundred which lies in one of the Counties, the party may drive the distrains into the other County as far as the Hundred extends, but not above three miles further. Neither may a distrains be divided and impounded

in

in several places, nor above four pence taken for the Fees of impounding one whole distress, on pain of five pounds and treble damages to the party grieved, M. 30 and 31 Eliz. in *C. B. Berdley and Pilkintons case*, *Goldsb. rep.* p. 100. pl. 5. and p. 145 pl. 62, *Partridge and Naylors case*, Mich. 24 Eliz. *Godbolts Rep.* 11. Co. in *Litt. f.* 47. b. *Marlbridge C.* 4. *West* 1. c. 16. 2 and 3, P. and M. c. 12. *Rastal Tit. Distresses* 11. Co. 2 *part Inst. f.* 106. *Fleta* l. 2. c. 40.

If a man distress Beasts Damage Feasant, and put them in a Pound Overt within the same County, according to the Statute, and the owner suffers the Beasts to die for lack of meat; then he that distressed them is at his liberty to take his Action of Trepass, *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27.*

If the Owner of the Cattel tender sufficient amends before the distress taken, it makes the distress unlawful, and if he tender after the distress taken, and before impounding, it makes then the detainer unlawful, but tender after impounding comes too late, for then the cause is put to the trial of the Law; if the party that distressed refuse the tender, yet the Owner may

may not take his Cattel out of the Pound; for if he do, a *Parco fralle* lieth against him. Note also that tender of amends to the Balliff, or Servant will not serve, for he cannot deliver the distress once taken, so more than change the Avowry of his Master, or demand rent upon a condition of Re-entry, *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27. Kitchen 207. b Co. 2 part Inst. f. 107. 7 E. 3, 8. b. 30 Aff. 38. 43 El. in B. R. Pilkingtons case, Ca. 5. l. f. 76. and l. 8. f. 49. Hill. 9 Jac. in C. B. rot. 1835. Roberts and Youngs case, Brownlows 1 part 173.*

But note after such tender the party that owes the Beasts may sue out a Replevin to have his goods again; and if it appear when they come to tryal to the Jury that the tender was sufficient, then the Owner shall recover damages in the Replevin against him that distress'd for detaining the goods; and if on the contrary it appear that the tender was not sufficient, then the Avowant, that is he that distress'd, shall have such amends as the Jury shall assess, *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27.*

If after such tender of amends for Damage Feasant, the Cattel die in Pound Overt, yet the Owner shall be at the loss, by reason of the wrong done at the beginning,

gioning, and therefore the Owner must
look to give them meat so long as they be
in Pound. *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27. Kitchin*
207. b.

But if the Owner of the Cattel procure
a Replevin to deliver them; and he that
discreined refuses it, and will not deliver
them; in this case if they die after for
want of meat, it is at the peril of him that
discreined, and the Owner shall recover
damages against him in an action upon the
Statute, for disobeying of the Kings Writ.
Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27.

If I send my Servant to take a discrein
for a Rent or Service, and he puts it in the
Pound, if the owner of the Cattel or a
stranger take them out, I shall have a
Parco fralle for it is my Pound and not
my Servants. *Kitchin fol. 208. b. Com. Ab.*
p. 193.

If I impound Cattel taken upon a dis-
crein in a Friends Close, with his licence,
and the Owner of the Cattel takes them
out; in this case I shall have a *Parco fralle*,
and my friend an Action of Trespass for
breaking of his Close. *Finesh. l. 2. c. 16.*
p. 310. F.N.B. 100. Kitchin 208. b.

*Quicquid in excessu altum est, lege pro-
hibetur.* And so the Statute of Mar-
bridge,

bridge.
cessu
lent
ously
d
pence.
ser b
then
the c
shew
party
the S
H. 4.
107.
If
for a
upon
not c
or C
or H
have
lft.

bridge, Chap. 4. forbids the Lord to take excessive distresses upon his Tenant for Rent or Services, on pain of being grievously amerced. As for Example, if the Lord distress two or three oxen for twelve pence, or the like small sum, and the Owner bring a Replevy of the Oxen, and then the Lord Avow, the taking of them for the twelve pence, here of his own shewing he shall make Fine, &c. or the party grieved may have his Action upon the Statute. F. N. B. 89. 8 H. 4. 16. 22 H. 4. 2. Regist. 97. Co. 2 par. Inst. fol. 107.

If the Lord distress an Ox or an Horse for a peny, if there were no other distress upon the land holden, then this distress is not excessive, but if there were a Swine or Calf, &c. then the taking of the Ox or Horse is excessive, because he might have taken a beast of less value, Co. 2 par. Inst. fol. 107.

CHAP.

C H A P. VII.

Who may take Distresses, and for what cause, and when, and where.

A Man may distrein of Common right for Rent-Service, Homage, Fealty, Escuage, Suit of Court, &c. or for a rent reserved upon a gift in Tail, lease for life, years, or at will, though there be no clause of distress in the lease, *Co. on Litt. f. 204. b. 205. a. 30 Ass. pl. 8. 17 E. 3. 7. Co. 4. rep. fo. 73. Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.*

But for Debt, Account, Trespas, Reparations, &c. a man may not distrein, *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.*

It is a Maxim in Law, that a distress cannot be taken for any Services that are not put into certainty, nor can be reduced to any certainty; for *Id certum est quod certum reddi potest*, and *Oportet quod certe res deducatur in Judicium*, and upon the Avowry damages cannot be recovered for that which neither hath certainty, nor can be reduced to certainty, *Co. on Litt. fo. 96. a. Brad. f. 230 and 238. Brit. f. 100. 20 E. 3. Avowry 131. 25 H. 6. 37.*

And

And yet in some cases there may be a certainty in an incertainty, as a man may hold of his Lord to shear all his Sheep depasturing within the Lords Mannor: and this certain enough, although the Lord hath sometimes a greater number and sometimes a lesse number there, for this incertainty being reduced to the Mannor which is certain, the Lord may therefore distrein for this incertainty: *Et sic de similibus. Co. on Litt. fo. 96. a. 7 E. 3. 38.*

A Distress is inseparably incident to every Service that may be reduced to certainty as aforesaid, *Co. on Litt. fo. 150. b. 151. b.*

A man may not distrein for Rent after the lease is ended, nor out of his Fee, except in some special cases, nor in the night, unless it be for Damage Feasant, *10 E. 3. Avowry 137. 11 H. 7. 5. Co. on Litt. f. 47. b. and 142. a.*

The Executors or Administrators of him which had Fee Farm in Fee, in Fee tail, or for life, may either have an action of Debt against the Tenant that should pay it, or distrein for it: and so may the Husband after the death of his Wife, his Executors or Administrators, and he which hath

hath rent for anothers life for the Arra-
ger after his death, 32 H.8. c. 37. *Wingham
Abb. Stat.* p. 407, 408. *Rafael. Tit. rent.
Noy's Maxims* p. 52. *Co. on Lit.* fo. 62. a.
and vide 29 *Elix. Cognets case*, *Co.* 4. 107.
fo. 48.

If I licence a man to put his Cattel into
my Pasture for a Week, and then I give
him notice that they shall stay no longer,
and he will not fetch them away, but suf-
fers them to remain still; in this case I may
discrein them damage feasant, *Noy's Max.*
p. 43.

If a man take Cattel Damage Feasant,
and as he is driving them to the pound, they
run into the owners house, who refuses to
let them out again, here he that discreins
may have a Writ of Rescous against the
Owner for so doing, *Co. on Lit.* fo. 161. a.
a E. 3. *Rescous* 12. *Compl. Ar.* p. 196.

If a man takes a distress of goods, and
shews no cause for what, if they be put
in a house, the Owner may break the house
and take them out *Vide Claytons* *app.* p. 64.
pl. 114.

If a distress be taken of goods without
cause, the Owner may rescue, but if they
be impounded, he may not break the pound
and take them out, because they are then

in

in the Custody of the law. *Co. Litt. 47. b.*
E. 3. f. 35. 40 E. 3. f. 33. 4 E. 6. Pl. Distress.
F. N. B. 100. 1.

If a man distrain Cattel for Damage
 present, and put them in the Pound, and
 the owner that had Common there ma-
 keth fresh suit, and finds the door un-
 locked, he then may take them out: but
 if he be locked, he cannot justifie then to
 take them out. *Co. on Litt. f. 47. b. 3 E. 3.*
Pl. Transf. 11. 34 H. 6. 18.

If Beasts driven by the high way escape
 into anothers Corn, he that driveth them
 is no Trespasser by his entry to fetch them
 out again. *Dr. and Stud. l. 1. c. 18. Latches*
pp. 7. 13. Covels Int. p. 231.

If a man make a Feoffment reserving a
 rent, he cannot distrain without a Clause
 of distress in the Deed; and if the Feoff-
 ment be not by indenture, the reservation
 is void in law; like law where a particular
 estate is made reserving rent, the Remain-
 der over in fee. *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.*
p. 74. a.

If Tenant for life grant his whole estate
 reserving a rent, the reservation is void, if
 it be not by Deed Indented, and without
 a clause of distress, it is a Rent-Seck, and
 he cannot distrain. *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9. p.*
74. a. For

For an Amercement in a Court-Leet the Lord may distrein in any place within the Precinct of the Leet; but not for an Amercement in a Court-Baron, *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9. 10 H. 7. f. 15. 34 E. 2. 19 E. 2. Amsury 221. 47 E. 3. f. 12. Kitchin pag. 61. b.*

If a lease be made for a year to commence at Michaelmas, rendring rent at the Annunciation, and Michaelmas, the lessor may distrein at the Annunciation, but not at Michaelmas, because the Term is ended, *Co. on Litt. fo. 47. b. Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.*

If Tenant for anothers life make a lease for years reserving rent, and *Cestui qui vie* dieth in this case it is said in *Dr. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.* that Tenant *per autre vie* cannot distrein for the Arrearages, because his reversion is determined; but now he is helped by the Statute of 32 H. 8. for he may either distrein on the Tenant, or have an action of debt against him, for the Arrearages due before the death of *Cestui qui vie*. 32 H. 8. c. 37. *Wingates Abr. Stat. p. 408.*

If a Town be Amerced, and the neighbours by assent Assess a certain sum upon every Inhabitant, and it is agreed that if it

be

is not paid by such a day, certain persons appointed for that purpose shall distress, such distress is lawful, *Dr. and Stud. A. 2.*

For rent granted upon Equality of Partition, or of Dower, the party may distress, *H. 6. 7. Dr. and Stud. A. 2 c. 9.*

For Herriot Service the Lord may distress, but for Herriot Custom he must sue and not distress, *8. H. 7. 10. B. 7. 38 E. 3. B. 2. Kitchin 192 a.*

If a man break the Pound, and take out his goods, he that distressed may have a *Writ de fructu* against the party, and may also take the goods again wheresoever he finds them, and put them in the Pound again, *H. 6. 18. Ca. on Lint. f. 47. b. Compl. A. p. 102.*

A man distressed for ten pounds due at *Michaelmas* for rent goods which were not of the value of forty shillings, and afterwards distrained for the residue, and it was adjudged that he could not avow, for the distress is not good, and it was his folly that would not take a sufficient distress at the first: But if a man be behind of his rent at several days, and the lessor takes a distress for one day at one time, and for another day at another time, this is good,

K

good,

good, *Mores rep. pl. 26. But for them Stat.*
27. Co. 2.

If the Lord distrein the Cattel of his Tenant although nothing be behind, the tenant for the respect and duty which he oweth to the Lord, and which belongeth to him, shall not have an action of Trespass against him *vi & armis*: But if the Lord command his Bayliff in such case to distrein where nothing is behind, the Tenant shall have an action of Trespass *vi & armis* against the Bayliff, *Hugb. gr. Ab. 1. par. 311. c. 7. Co. 4. rep. f. 11.*

If there be Lord and Tenant by rent or other Service, if the rent be behind, the Lord may enter into the Tenants house if the door be open, and distrein for the rent or service; notwithstanding that the Tenant holdeth lands in which he may distrein, *38 H. 6. 28. Co. 5. rep. f. 92. and see 39 E. 3. Avovery 256.*

If a man seised of Lands in fee maketh lease for life thereof, and afterwards he granteth a Rent-charge, though the Grantee cannot distrein the Cattel of a stranger who is in possession of the land for the rent, yet if the Grantors Cattel come upon the land he may then distrein them for the rent, *Brownl. 1. par. f. 32.*

If there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant pay the Lord a greater Rent than is due to him, and that voluntarily without coercion of distress, in this case the Lord having gained Seisin may distress for such surplusage or Rent, and the Tenant cannot avoid it upon the Lords Avowry because of the Seisin of the Rent. But in such case he may have his remedy by a writ of *Assumpsit* upon the Statute of Magna Charta chap. 10. F. N. B. 11. C. 2. per Just. 21. Pl. C. 94. 243.

But note this Rule holdeth not in the case of a Successor or Issue in Tail, for they may avoid such incroachment in an avowry, or if the incroachment be of another nature than the service of that it is gained by Coercion of distress, in such case the Tenant may avoid such Seisin in an avowry, C. per Just. fo. 21. 12 E. 4. fo. 7. b. E. 2. Avowry 202.

A Rent charge was granted for years with a *Nemine pene*, and clause of distress, it were not paid at the day, and the Rent was behind and the years incurred, and it was moved if the Grantee might distress for the *Nemine pene* the years being incurred and the opinion of the whole Court was that he could not distress for the

the *Nomine pene*, for that did depend on the Rent, and the distress was gone as to both; *P. 19 Jac. in C. B. Tatter and Fryant case, Winchester rep. fol. 7.*

If an Horse or Beasts come into a mans ground as an Estray, he may not work them; neither may a man work a distress for he hath neither property or possession in *Jure*; but if a man hath an Horse, Ox, or Cowes, in pawn, he hath a special property in them, and may work and use them in such sort as the owner may do; *M. 7 Jac. in C. B. More and Carbars case, Owen et al. fo. 123. and Hill. 3 Jac. in B. R. rot. 107. Bagshaw and Gomers case, Cro. 2. par. 147.*

If the Tenant fore-stall the way with force and Arms, and threaten in such manner that the Lord dares not come to demand or distrain for the rent, or if there be no distress on the ground, nor none ready to pay the rent; then in this case the Lord may have a writ of *Novel Disseisin* against the Tenant, and recover his rent and Arrearages: and if the rent be behind another time he may have a *Redisseisin*, and recover double damages; *Co. Litt. 153. b. and 161. b. Pleas, 1. 1. 2. Nov. 11. 1. 46, and see 29. Aff. 49.*

C H A P.

C H A P. VIII.

*Rescous, where it shall be Law-
full.*

Rescous is an old French word coming from Rescuerer (*id est*) Recuperare, that is to take from, or rescue or recover; and is a taking away or setting at liberty against Law a distress taken, or a person distressed by the Process or course of Law. *Co. on Lit. fo. 160. b.*

And all is one to the point of the distress, to rescue the distress after it is taken, or to resist beforehand and withstand the taking; but yet it is no Rescous till the distress be taken. *Co. on Lit. fo. 160. Kelsey 20. 6 H. 6. Disseisin, 9. 31 H. 40. a. Finch 31. 4. a. 16. pag. 310. F. N. B. 101. C. 102. F.*

If the Lord distress when there is no Rent Arrear, the Tenant in such case may make Rescous and hinder. *61 R. 2. Rescous 10. Co. 4. Repl. fo. 11.*

Or if the Lord come to distress, and the Tenant tender the Rent to him, and yet notwithstanding the Lord will distress

K 3

the

then the Tenant may make Rescous, *Co. on Litt. fo. 160. b. 7 E. 4. 24. d. 11. 5.*

If the Lord will distrain *Averia Carnum*, beasts of the Plough, when there is at the same time a sufficient distress to be taken besides; or if the Lord distress any thing that is not distrainable, either by the common Law or by any Statute, then the Tenant may make Rescous, *Co. on Litt. fo. 161. a. Rastall Trin. Distresser, 19. Terrar Magna Charta fo. 122. b.*

If the Lord come to distrain and see the Cattel within his fee, and the Tenant or some other Person, to prevent the Lord to distrain, drives the Cattel out of the Fee of the Lord, into the high way or to an others ground, yet may the Lord freshly follow, and distrain the Cattel though it be in the high way, &c. the tenant cannot make Rescous; for in Judgment of Law the distress is taken within his fee, and so shall the wrk of Rescous suppose. But if the Lord coming to distrain had not the view of the cattel within his fee, though the tenant drive them off purposely to prevent the distress, or if the Cattel of themselves after the view go out of the fee, or if the Tenant after the Lords view of them, removeth them for any other cause than to pre-

prevent the Lord of his distress; in such cases the Lord cannot distress out of his fee. If he do the Tenant may rescue, *Co. on Lit. fo. 161. a. Co. 2. par. Inst. fo. 131 and 132. E. 4. 6. b. Pla. 38. 9 E. 4. 34. b. 16 E. 4. 10. 6 R. 2. Roseau 11. 45 E. 3. 20. 21. 33. 16. 51. Co. 9. rep. fo. 21. Kitchin pag. 52. b. H. 7. fo. 40. F. N. B. 102. Gr. camp. 11. pag. 106. Hughes gr. Ab. pag. 717. c. 11.*

If the Rent be behind and the Lord distress the Cattel in the high way within his fee, the Tenant may make rescous (except it be in the case aforesaid, upon the Tenants driving out after view) for no man may distress in the high way, except the King and his Officers having special Authority, *Co. on Litt. fo. 160. and Co. 2. par. Inst. fol. 132. 17 E. 3. 43. Rastall Lit. Distresser, 5. Wingatez Abr. Stat. pag. 132.*

If the Lord distrain out of his fee in Lands not holden of him, the Tenant may make rescous, unless in the cases aforesaid, *Co. on Lit. fo. 161. a.*

If a man come to distrain for Damage Feasant, and see the Beasts in his soil, and the owner chases them out on purpose before the distress taken, the owner of the

soyl cannot follow and take them; for if he do, the owner of the Cattle may rescue them: for they must be damage Feasant at the time of the distress taken, and in this case the owner of the soyl is left to his Action of Trespass, *Co. on Litt. 6. 161. a. 10 E. 4. 10. b. 2 E. 2. Avovery, 182. Noyr Max. pag. 46. Co. 9. rep. fo. 22.*

If the husband distress for Rent due to his wife *dum sola fuit*, and rescous be made, he alone may have a writ of Rescous, or at his Election joyn his wife with him in the writ, *Fenner and Plunkett case, Mares rep. fo.*

If rescous be returned without shewing the place where rescous was made, it is void, *Abr. Mares rep. pag. 112. pl. 562.*

If the Tenant lock up his gates, and inclose his grounds so that the Lord cannot come to distress, this is a disseisin, if the Lord have had actual possession, and the Rent is behind; for the Lord cannot break open the inclosures to take a distress. *Co. on Litt. fo. 161. a. 10 E. 3. 9. 49 E. 3. 14 7 E. 3. 3. 11 H. 7. 28. 8 Aff. 18. 10. E. 4. 2.*

CHAP. IX.

*Replevins, when and where to be
sued out.*

Replegiare is compounded of *Re* and
Plegiare, as much as to say to deliver
upon Pledges or sureties. *Co. on Lit. fo.*
145. b.

Where goods are distrained and impound-
ed, the owner of the goods may have a writ
De Replegiare facias, whereby the Sheriff
is commanded taking pledges of prosecu-
ting to deliver the goods distrained to the
owner: and this is by the common Law.
Plata, li. 2. cap. 40. Co. on Lit. f. 145. b.
Glanvil, li. 12. cap. 12.

But the quickest way is to complain to
some of the Sheriffs deputies in the Coun-
ty, who keep a Seal for that purpose, and
they will grant a Replevin, and must take
pledges of prosecuting, and also *Plegii de*
Retorno habendo, that is, to deliver the
goods again to the party that distrained, if
the Action be found against him that Re-
plevieth, and this is by the Statute *Westm.*
2. p. 2. Co. on Lit. fol. 145. b. Rastal Tr.

K 5,

Replevin.

Replevin 2 Compl. Att. pag. 127. Finch. 114. c. 19. pag. 317.

If the Sheriff or his Deputy take insufficient pledges, they are no pledges within the Statute, and he shall be charged upon the return if it be awarded. If the return of pledges made by the Sheriff be upon a writ of Replevin directed to him, then in such case if he that Replevieth be *Nonsuit*, &c. and a writ of *retorno habendo* be awarded, upon which the Sheriff returns *Averia elongata*, &c. here the party that distrained shall have a writ to have return of the Hasts of the pledges. But if the deliverance were by plaint made to the Sheriff without writ, then there will be no such writ granted against the pledges, because in such case no pledges do appear to the Court. And note that if the Sheriff return *Nihil*, when a Writ of return is awarded against the pledges, then he that distrained may have a *Scire Facias* against the Sheriff, *quod reddat ei tot Averia*, or *tot Catalla*; and the same remedy is against a Bayliff of a Franchise or Liberty, *Co. 2 par. Inst. fo. 340. Fleta, lib. 2. c. 38. 2 H. 6. 15. 8 E. 3. 72. 39 E. 3. 28. 9 H. 6. 42, and 48. Brownlow 1 par. 161.*

If the writ of replevin abate for matter apparent by misinformation, or other default of the Plaintiff, or he that distrained plead a Plea which the Plaintiff confesseth, so that a *return habendo* is awarded, in this case if the owner see cause he may Replevy the goods again, but if the Plaintiff be non-suit in the first Replevin, or that a second return be awarded to him that distrained, in such cases the owner can have no more replevins, for then the goods shall remain Irreplevisable, and this return Irreplevisable cannot be awarded by Court Baron, nor County Court, nor any Court that is not the Court of the Kings, before his Justices. C. 2 par. *Iust. fol.* 340. 11 E. 2. *Retor. des Avers* 31. 10 E. 2. *ibid.* 3. 41 E. 3. *ibid.* 14. 48 E. 3. 10 2 H. 23. 4. H. 6. 8.

Now if after such return Irreplevisable, the owner be minded to have the goods again, then he must sue out a Judicial writ called a *Second deliverance*; and if he be Non-suit in this Writ, or the plea be discontinued, or the Writ abate, or if he prevail not in his suit, then return Irreplevisable shall be granted: and note this writ of *Second deliverance* shall not be granted where the Plaintiff is overthrown by

by Verdict, or Judgment given against him upon a Demurre in Replevin; for then neither a new Replevin, nor any second deliverance shall be granted, but the retorn shall be irreplevisable; *Co. 2. par. Inst. f. 340. 241. 5 E. 2. Ret. des Aver. 64. 10 E. 2. ibid. 5. 8 R. 2. 35. 6 E. 3. 37.*

But if Retorn Irreplevisable be awarded, the owner may come to the Defendant and offer the arrearages, &c. and if the defendant refuse then to deliver the distress, the Plaintiff may have an action of Detinue, and by that means recover them, for they are in nature of a Gage, *Co. 2. par. Inst. f. 341.*

By the Statute of the 1. and 2. P. and M. C. 12. every Sheriff at his first County day, or within two months after he receives his Patent, is to depute and proclaim in his Shire Town four Deputies to make Replevins, not dwelling above twelve miles distant one from another; and if he fall herein he forfeits five pounds every month they are wanting, to be divided between the King and Prosecutor, *Rassall Tit. Distresser 11. Wingate Abr. Sta. p. 133. Finch l. 4. c. 19. p. 318.*

When the distress is taken and impounded.

and within a Franchise or liberty that hath return of Writs, whether the matter be before the Sheriff by Writ or by Plaint, he ought to make a Warrant to the Bayliff of the liberty to make deliverance; and if he make no answer or return that he will make no deliverance, or the like, then the Sheriff, by force of the Statute of *Marlebridge*, Chap. 21. and *Westm.* 2. Chap. 17. may enter into the liberty and make deliverance; and if the distress were taken without the liberty, and impounded within the liberty, then the Sheriff may enter and make deliverance, and need not first to make a Warrant to the Bayliff of the liberty, *Co. 2. par. Inst. f. 140. and 194. Fleta, l. 2. c. 39. Regist. 83. F. N. B. 68.*

If a distress be carried to a Fort, or Castle, or Park, or other place of strength, and the Sheriff, upon plaint made to him, makes his Warrant to his Bayliff to make deliverance, who returns that he cannot have view of the Cattle to make deliverance, then the Sheriff ought to enquire of that by Inquest of Office, and if it be found that the beasts be not to be had, then he ought to award a *Wiberham* to the Bayliff, to take as many of the parties beasts.

beasts that distreined, or as much goods in his keeping, until he make deliverance of the first distress; & if the Sheriff will not do it, then an attachment shall issue against the Sheriff to the Coroners, and after that a distress; and if he grant a *Writbernham*, and a *Nil* is returned upon it, then shall go out an *alias & plures*, and so infinitely; or if the owner of the beast make suit to the Sheriff to go and demand the distress, and he doth so, and it is denied to be delivered, then the Sheriff may take *Posse Comitatus* with him and break the House, Castle, Fortrefs, Park, or other place of strength, and make deliverance, but he cannot totally demolish the Castle, unless it be upon a suit on the Kings behalf. *Brownl. 1 par. 167. Co. 2. par. Inst. fo. 193. and 194. Co. 5. rep. f. 92, 93. Britton 54. b. Elia, l. 2. c. 40. Rastall Tit. Distresses 7. Compl. As. p. 125.*

The Sheriff may take a Plaint upon the Statute of *Marlbridge*, out of his County Court (which he ought to enter in his County Court) and make Replevin presently, for it is against the scope of the Statute, and should be inconvenient for the owner to forbear his Cattel till the County day, *Co. on Litt. f. 145. b. and Ca.*

Co. 2 par. Inst. f. 139. F.N.B. 69. 21 E. 4.
28. b.

If he that distreined the beasts see cause, he may have a Writ of *Recordare*, and so remove the Suit upon the Replevin out of the Sheriffs County Court or other inferior Court into the Common Pleas Court; and if the Plaintiff declare not, he that distreined may have a *Retorno habendo*, and if he declare not still, then he that distreined shall have a Writ to enquire of Damages, *vide* Co. 2 par. Inst. f. 339.

In a Replevin by Plaint the Sheriff may hold Plea in his County Court, although the value be of twenty pounds or above, by force of the Statute of *Marlebridge*, but in other actions he shall hold plea under forty shillings, Co. 2 par. Inst. f. 139.

If a Replevin be depending by Writ out of the Chancery, the Plaintiff or Defendant may remove the Plea by a *Pone*; and if the Plea be depending in the County, the Plaintiff may remove the same without cause, but the Defendant cannot remove the same without cause, which must be inserted in the end of the Writ, Co. 2 par. Inst. f. 339. Regist. 84. F.N.B. 69.

If a man by his Deed grant a rent with
clause

clause of distress, and grant farther that he shall keep the goods distrained against Gages and Pledges, until the rent be paid, yet shall the Sheriff Replevy the goods distrained, for it is against the nature of such distress to be Irreplevisable, and by such an Intention the Current of Replevins should be overthrown to the hindrance of the Kingdom, *Co. on Lit. f. 145. b. Brac. l. 4. f. 233 a. b. 31 E. 3. Gage Deliver. 5. Co. 2. par. Inst. f. 140.*

If the beasts of divers several men be distrained, they cannot joyn in a Replevin, but every one must have a several Replevin; for in a Replevin it is a good plea to say that the property is to the Plaintiff and to a stranger, and where there be two Plaintiffs that the property is to one of them, *Ca. on Litt. f. 145. b. 28 E. 3. 92. 3 H. 4. 12. 34. H. 6. 37.*

If a man take a distress in one County and drive it into another, the Owner of the Cattel may sue a Replevin in which County he pleaseth, *Compl. At. p. 131.*

If the Cattel of a Feme sole be taken, and afterwards she taketh an husband, now he alone may sue a Replevin, *Compl. At. p. 131.*

In

In a Replevin if it be of two Cattels, one living, and the other dead, the living shall be first demanded, *Fineb l. 1. c. 3. p. 15.*

If the Plaintiff in a Replevin do not set out the place where the distress was taken as well as the town, his Declaration will be sought, and the Avowant may overthrow him upon a Demurter, *35 H. 6. f. 40. and Tr. 10 Jac. C. B. res. 2508 Read and Hawkes case, Hobarts rep. f. 16.*

The Tenant may have a Replevin against the Lord that did wrongfully distress, though the beasts be come back again to the Owner, because he can have no action of trespass against the Lord, *Fineb l. 1. c. 3. p. 46. F. N. B. 69. b. 4 H. 7. 40. 11 H. 7. 10. Compl. At. p. 131.*

A Replevin must be certain in setting forth the number and kinds of the Cattel distressed, or else it is not good, *Tr. 23 Car. 1. B. R. Regist. Practicale, p. 193.*

And note well that it is a general rule, that the Plaintiff in the replevin must have the property of the goods in him at the time of the taking, for if the Defendant (that is, he that distressed) claim property, then the Sheriff cannot upon complaint to him made, grant a Replevin; but in this

this case he that would replevy the goods, must procure a Writ *De proprietate probanda*, directed to the Sheriff to try the property; and if it be found for the Plaintiff, then the Sheriff to make deliverance, and if for the Defendant, then the Sheriff can proceed no further, unless the Plaintiff get a *Replegiari facias* to the Sheriff; and then although the Defendant claim the property, yet upon the Sheriffs return of the property, &c. it shall notwithstanding proceed in the Court above, where the property shall be put in issue and finally tried, *Co. on Lit. f. 145. b. 3 E. 3. 74. 6 H. 4. c. 39. p. H. 6. 39. 20 H. 6. 19 31 E. 3. Replevin 35. 31 H. 6. Prop. Probanda 5. 2 Elin. Dyer. 173. Sheppards Sur. County Judic. p. 50, 51, and 52.*

Note there are two kinds of properties, that is a general property which every absolute owner hath; and a special property, as of goods pledged, or taken to manure ones lands, or the like: and of both these a Replevin doth lie, *Co. on Lit. f. 145. b. 42 E. 3. 18. H. 4. 17. 7. H. 4. 17. 48 E. 3. 20. Sheppards Sur. County Judic. p. 46.*

But a man cannot claim property by his Bailiff, or Servant: and the reason is, for that

that if the claim fall out to be false he shall be punished for contempt, which the Lord cannot be unless he make claim himself for *Non puniatur pro alieno delicto.* 5 E. 3. 38. 11 H. 4. 4. 17 E. 2. Prop. Proban. 6. Co. on Litt. f. 145. b.

But note well that several of these cases upon Replevins, *Retorno habendo*, second Deliverance, &c. are but only to shew how the Law formerly of late stood; and some of them are now quite taken away, and many of them much altered by a late Act of Parliament made at Oxford in the seventeenth year of our Sovereign Lord King Charles the Second: where it is enacted that whensoever any Plaintiff in Replevin shall be *non suit* before the Issue joyned in any suit of Replevin, by plaint or writ lawfully returned, removed, or depending in any of the Kings Courts at Westminster, that the Defendant making a suggestion in nature of an Avowry or Cognizance for such rent to ascertain the Court of such cause of distress. Then the Court upon his prayer shall award a writ to the Sheriff of the County where the distress was taken, to enquire by the Oaths of twelve good and lawful men of his Bayliwick, touching the Sum in Arrear at the time

time of such distress taken, and the value of the goods or Cattle distrained; And upon fifteen days notice given to the Plaintiff or his Attorney in Court, of the sitting of such Enquiry, the Sheriff may enquire of the truth of such matters contained in the Writ, by the oath of twelve men, &c. And upon return of the Inquisition, the Defendant (that is he that distrained) shall have Judgment to recover against the Plaintiff the Arrearages of such rent in case the goods or Cattle distrained shall amount unto that value; and in case they shall not amount to that value, then so much as the value of the said goods and Cattle shall amount unto, together with his full costs of Suit, and shall have execution thereupon by *Fieri facias*, or *Elegit*, or otherwise, as the Law shall require. And in case such Plaintiff shall be non-suit after Cognizance or Avowry made, or issue joyned; or if the verdict shall be given against such Plaintiff, then the Jurors that are impanelled or returned to enquire of such issue, shall at the prayer of the defendant enquire concerning the sum of the Arrearages, and the value of the goods or Cattle distrained; And thereupon the Avowant, or he that makes Co-
nufance,

Conusance shall have Judgment for such Arrearages, or so much thereof as the goods and cattle amount unto, together with his full costs, and shall have Execution of the same as above said.

And if the Judgment in any of the Courts aforesaid, be given upon Demurrer for the Avowant, or him that maketh Conusance for any Rent, the Court shall at the Prayer of the Defendant Award a Writ to enquire of the value of such distress; and upon the return thereof Judgment shall be given for the Avowant, or him that makes Conusance as aforesaid, for the Arrears alleadged to be behind in such Avowry or Conusance, if the goods or Cattel so distrained shall amount to that value: And in case they shall not amount to that value, then for so much as they amount unto, together with his full costs of Suit, and have execution thereof as aforesaid.

And in all cases aforesaid where the distress is not of the value of the rent Arrear, there the party to whom such Arrearages are due, his Executors or Administrators may from time to time distrain again for the residue of the said

Arrears;

Arrears; which formerly a man could not do, for he might not distress twice for one Rent, for it was accounted him folly that he took not a sufficient distress at the first; but now by this new Statute, that and several other Advantages are taken away from the Tenant.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

*Of Avowries, a word or two concern-
ing the same.*

A Vowry is where one taketh a distress for rent, or other thing, and the owner of the goods sueth out a Replevin, then he that taketh the distress shall justify in this plea for what cause he took it: and if he took it in his own right he must shew that, and so avow the taking, and that is called his Avowry, *Terms de Ley de verb. Avowry.*

But if he took the distress in or for the right of another, than when he hath shewed the cause he must make Conscience of the taking as Bayliff or Servant to him in whose right he took it, *Terms de Ley.*

The Lord may avow the taking a Distress, as in lands holden of him within his Fee, without naming any person in certain: and this is by the Statute of the 21 H. B. c. 9. Co. on Litt. f. 269. b. See Hob. rep. f. 108. in *Brown and Goldsmiths case.*

But

But by the Common Law they could not do this, but were forced to Avow upon a person in certain, which proved often very prejudicial to the Lords: for by the secret Fines, Recoveries, Grants, and Feoffments, which the Tenants made purposely to defraud their Lords, they thereupon were put from the knowledge of their Tenants, upon whom by order of Law they should make their Avowry: and so to prevent this Inconveniency the said Statute was made.

But the Lord may Avow still by the Common law if he will, and although he do avow by the Statute upon the lands generally, as in Lands, &c. within his Fee or Seignior, yet nevertheless he must alledge Seisin by the hand of some particular Tenant in certain within forty years, *Co. lit.* 269. b. *vide M. 6 Jac. Co. B. Lib. Sir William Fosters case, 32 HL8. c. 2. Wingates Abr. Stat. p. 295.*

In an Avowry made according to the Statute, every Plaintiff in the Replevin or second deliverance, be he Termor or other, may have ever Answer to the avowry that is sufficient, and also have aid and every other advantage in Law, Disclaimor only excepted: for disclaim he cannot, because
the

the Avowry is made upon no person
certain. *Rastal sit. Avowry and Wingate*
Br. p. 34.

If the Lord come to distress, and the
Tenant chase his beasts which were within
the Lords view out of the land holden, &c.
If the Lord freshly follow, and take
them, although it be out of his Fee and
Seignory, he may by the Statute avow
the taking as in lands holden of him with
his Fee and Seignory, *Co. 9 Lib. f. 22*
a case de Avowry.

If there be Lord and Tenant, and the
rent is behind for divers years, and the
Tenant makes a Feoffment in Fee, if the
Lord accept the service or rent of the
feoffee due in his time, he shall lose the
Arrearages due in the time of the Feoffor;
for after such acceptance he shall not avow
upon the feoffor, nor upon the feoffee
for the Arrearages in the time of his feof-
for: But if the feoffor dieth albeit the Lord
accept the rent or service by the hands of
the feoffee due in his time, he shall not
lose the Arrearages; for now the Law com-
pelleth him to avow upon the feoffee, and
that which the Law compelleth him unto
shall not prejudice him, *Co. on Litt. f. 269.*
and see Co. 3. rep. 65, 66. in Penants case.

L

In

In a Replevin the Defendant avowed and shewed that the Dean and Chapter of *Worminster* were seised in *Jury Collegii* (but shews not of what estate in certain) and being so seised made a lease to the Avowant for, &c. who let part of his term to the Plaintiff, and for Arrears of rent Avowed, and it was held to be no good Plea, and therefore Judgment given against the avowant, *P.2 Car.1 Wade and Marbury case*, *Latches rep.* f.12.

A man may distrein and Avow or make Cognizance for a certain sum, as ten shillings *pro certo Leto*, *Pafe. 5 Jac. C. 8. Bullens case*, *Ca.6. rep.* f.77,78.

A man may distrein, and avow, or make Conuſance for an Amercement imposed upon an Inhabitant in a Court Leet, for refusing to be Constable, *Ca.8. rep. in Grieflies case*.

A man may distrein and avow, or make Conuſance for an Heriot, *Talbots case*, *Ca.8. rep.* f.105.

A man may distrein and avow, or make Conuſance, for an Amercement for not doing Suit to his Court, or Suit at his Mill, *Ca. 11. rep.* f.44-45.

There are four manner of Avowries:

1. Upon his very Tenant.

2. Upon

CHAP. XI

Of Waste: What shall be Waste in Houses, Gardens, Woods, Pastures, &c. and what not.

IF lessee for life or years, in Dower, or pull or prostrate down the Houses, or suffer them to be uncovered, whereby the Spars or Rafters, Planchers or other Timber of the Houses are rotten, this is waste. 34 E. 3. Waste 143. vide 10 H. 7. fo. 2. b. 12 H. 4. fo. 4. Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53. s. vide *Herns Law of convey* p. 91.

If the House be uncovered when the Tenant cometh in, it is no waste in the Tenant, if he suffer the same to fall down, *Co. ubi supra. Hernes Law of Convey. ubi supra.*

But although the House be uncovered and ruinous at the time of the Tenants coming in, yet if he pull it down, it is Waste, unless he do build it again. 40 Aff. pl. 22. 23 H. 6. 24. 29 E. 3. 33. *Co. ubi supra. Compl. At. p. 166. Hern, ubi supra.*

If Glass-windows (though glased by the Tenant

Tenant himself) be broken down or carried away, it is Waste, for the Glass is part of the House. *Vide Co. 4. f. 11. b. in the Hockenden case, Swinburn's Will 3. 165. 6. 165. and Flou. ubi supra.*

And so it is of Waincoat, whether it be fixed to the Walls or Posts of the House with great Nails or little Nails, Screws or Pins, it is all one, If it be fixed to the Free-hold once; it is waste to take it away again. *Co. 1. part Inst. fol. 35. a. vide Keilways fol. 88. and Hockenden case, ubi supra. 21 H. 6. 18. 22 E. 4. 18. Swinburn, ubi supra. compl. 211. ubi supra.*

The same Law of Benches, Doors, Windows, Furnaces and the like, annexed or fixed to the House, either by him in the reversion or the Tenant. *Co. 1. part Inst. fol. 53. a. 10 El. Dyer 272. 42 E. 3. fol. 6. Noy's Maxims, pag. 33.*

The raising of a new Frame of a House which was never covered, is no waste 40. *aff. pl. 22. Bro. waste 117. Kitchin, fol. 42 b.*

The House uncovered by sudden tempest or otherwise, it is no waste in the Tenant, if he let it lie so, till the main Timber be rottens, then he shall be punished in waste, for not repairing it in time. 12 H.

L. 3

4. fo.

4. fol. 4. Kitchen, fo. 241. b. *Co. ubi supra*,
19 E. 3. H. 4. 30. *Herner Law of Convey.*
pag. 52.

If the House fall by sudden Tempest, or
be burnt by Lightning, or prostrated by
Enemies, or the like, without any default
of the Tenant, or was ruinous at his co-
ming in and fall down, this is no waste.
Co. ubi supra, vide in *Ca. 4. fol. 62. Harl-
cendens case, Dr. and St. 1. 2. c. 4.*

And the Tenant may build the same
again with such materials as remain; and
with other Timber growing upon the
ground, (which he may take) for his ha-
bitation; but he must not make the house
larger than it was, for if he do, he is
punishable in waste. *Co. ubi supra*, 42 E. 3.
6. 11 H. 4. 32. 22 H. 6. 18. *Herner Law of*
of Convey. p. 52.

Though there be no Timber growing
upon the ground, yet the Tenant at his
perill must keep the houses from wasting.
Co. ubi supra, 44 E. 3. 21. 38 Aff. pl. 1 cum.
Ann. pag. 166. Herner Law of Convey.
pag. 31.

If the Tenant build a new house where
none was before, it is waste; and if he
suffer it to be wasted, it is a new waste. *Ca.*
ubi supra, Kitchen fo. 242. a. 42 E. 3. 21.

12 H.

11 N. 4. fo. 6. 17 E. 2. waste 118.

If the Tenant either do or suffer waste to be done in the Houses, yet If he repair them Before any Action brought, he is clear; but he cannot plead *quod non fecit* assium, but the special matter. Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53. a. 40 E. 3. fo. 6. 38 Aff. pl. 1. Vide Kitchen, fo. 242. d. Heras Law of Conv. p. 51 and 52.

The pulling down of a Stone-wall or Mud-wall of an House is waste. Kitchen, *ubi supra*. 10 H. 7. fol. 2 b. com. Att. pag. 166.

A wall discovered when the Tenant comes in, is no waste if he suffer it to decay. Co. *ubi supra*.

If the Tenant of a Dove-house, Park, Warren, Vinary, Estanges, &c. do take so many, as such sufficient store be not left as he found when he entered, this is waste; and to suffer the Pale to decay, whereby the Deer are dispersed, is waste. Brit. f. 134. 5 R. 2. waste 97 Pl. com. 322. Harb. Rep. fol. 234. Co. *ubi supra*. Heras Law of Conv. p. 52. C. 2 part Inst. fo. 304.

If the Tenant suffer the Houses to be wasted, and then sell Timber to repair them, this is a double waste. F. N. B. 59. d. Kitchen, f. 242. b. Co. 1 part Inst. f. 53. b.

L. 4.

M.

If a Termor fix a Furnace, and not to the walls nor Posts of the House, if he take it away within his term, it is no waste, for the House is not impaired. 21 H. 7. fo. 26. per King's mel.

If Tenant in fee fix a Furnace, or set in the middle of the House, the Heir shall have it, and not the Executors, *Kitchin ubi supra.*

If an House fall by a great wind or Tempest, the lessor shall have the Timber, for it is no waste, and the lessee is not bound to re-edific it, 34 E. 3. fo. b. 11. H. 4. f. 21.

If the Tenant take away a lead or fatto fixed to the House, it is waste.

If a Stable be ruinous at the time of the lease made and fall, the Tenant may cut down trees to make a new one; but if there were none there before, it is waste if he cut trees to build one. 11 H. 4. fol. 32. *Kitchin fo. 242 b.*

The Tenant may cut trees to attend the House and make reparations; but where it is in decay through his own default, there if he cut trees to repair it, is waste, *Kitchin ubi supra. Fitz 59 k.*

It is to be observed, that there is waste, destruction and Exile. Waste properly is in Houses, Gardens and Timber-trees, (viz. Oak,

Oak,
is all
low
or do
decay
Law
Al
and E
build
like,
and
waste
Coun
jug. 2
If
is is
timb
your
desir
H 6
pra.
If
(25
your
up t
gro
32,
41
last

Oak, Ash and Elm, and these are Timber in all places) either by cutting of them down, or lopping and topping them, or doing any act whereby the timber may decay. *Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53 a. vide Herns Law of Convey. pag. 52.*

Also in Countries where timber is scant, and Beeches or the like are converted to building for the habitation of man, or the like, they then are also counted timber, and cutting of them by the Tenant is waste. *Co. ubi supra. Hern ubi supra. See Countesss Cumberlands case. Moores Abr. pag. 237 pl. 1037.*

If the Tenant cut down timber-trees as is aforesaid, or such as are accounted timber, it is waste; and if he suffer the young germens to be destroyed, this is destruction, and punishable in waste also. *22 H 6. 12 a. F. N. B. 59. M. Ca. ubi supra.*

If the Tenant cut down under-wood; (as he may by Law) yet if he suffer the young germens to be destroyed, or stub up the same by the roots, so that it can grow no more, this is waste. *20 E 3. waste 32, 10 H 7. 2. 42 E. 3. 6 b. 5 E. 4. 100. 41 E 3. waste 82, 12 E 4. 1. and Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53 a.*

L 5

Cut.

Cutting down of Willows, Beech, Aspe, Maple or the like, standing and growing in the defence and within the view of the House, is waste. 40 E. 3. fo. 13. & 4 E. 4. Waste, Br. 136. Kitchin fo. 243. a. Co. ubi supra. Comp. Att. p. 165. *Herns Law* & *Comm.* p. 52.

Beech of the age of 20 years, nor under 20 years, may not be cut by Tenant for life or years, for it is waste, unless he be in some Countries where there is plenty of timber. *Tempr* H. 8; *Br. major* 184.

A man cannot assign waste in the cutting of Beeches of the age of 7 or 8 years 13 H. 7. f. 21.

Cutting of Hasels which grow not under the great trees, but in a quarter of the Wood by themselves is waste. 40 E. 3. f. 25 & 10 H. 7. fo. 2. F.N.B 60 r. Kitchin fo. 243 a.

If there be a Quick-set fence of White-thorn, and the Tenant stubs it up, or suffers it to be destroyed, it is waste. Co. 1 par Inst. fo. 53 a. 46 E. 3. fo. 17. 9 H. 6. f. 10. 12 H. 8. 1 Kitchin, fo. 244 a.

The cutting of dead Wood which is dry and hollow, and neither bears Fruit nor Leaves in Summer, is no waste. Co. ubi supra, and Kitchin ubi supra, F.N.B. 92 m. 16 E. Dyer 332.

The

The Tenant may take sufficient Wood to repair the Walls, Pales, Fences, Hedges and Ditches, as he found them, but he may make no new ones but it will be waste. *Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53. b.*

He may also take sufficient Plough-bote, House-bote, and Fire-bote, as is shewed before in *Chap. 5. p. 91.*

If the Tenant cut down Trees for reparations and sell them, and after buyeth them again and employs them about necessary reparations, yet it is waste by the condition, for he cannot sell trees, and with the money cover the House. *Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 53. b. Compl. Att. p. 167. Hens Law of Conv. p. 58.*

Burning of the house by negligence or mischance is waste. *Co. ibid. and Hen ubi supra.*

A Termor may take Beech, Ashes and the like, which are well seasonable, and have been used to be felled every 20, 16, 14, or 12 years, and it is no waste, for it is called *Sylvacada*. 4 E. 6. Bro. Waste 136.

Cutting of Beeches and selling them is waste; but the Termor may cut them to repair upon the same Land, but not to make reparations upon other Lands. 7 H. 6. fo. 40. Kitchin, fo. 243. b.

Cute-

Cutting Beeches of ten years old seasonable for house-bote, is not waste; but where they are of the age of twenty years, and fit for main timber, that is waste, 11 H 6. f. 1. See vide 4 E 6. f. 136. Kitchin. f. 243 a.

Where Oaks are cut, and the young germens suffered to be eaten with Cattel, so that they will be but shrubs, this is Waste, Kitchin. f. 243 b. 11 H 6. f. 1. Com. Ass. p. 167.

One may assign Waste in the cutting of twenty Oaks, and also in their Stocks, to wit in not springing them again; for if they were saved, they would be Timber, and for that they are not saved, it is Waste, 22 H 6. f. 14. Kitchin. f. 243 b.

A Termor may cut seasonable wood, which is wont to be cut every twenty years or within such time, F. N. B. f. 59. m.

Cutting of White-thorn is Waste, but not the cutting of Black-thorn, 46 E 3. f. 17. Kitchin. f. 244 a.

Where there is a Wood in which groweth nothing but Underwood, the Termor cannot cut all; *contra* of underwood where Ash, Beech, and other principal Trees grow amongst them, for there he may cut all the Underwood, 4 E 6. Bra. Waste 136. Where.

W
after
flier
244
C
lie a
bear
f. 44
Q
H 7
I
tree
it is
Infl
I
the
it is
Infl
p.
ear
f.
p.
of
op
ib
H

Where Apple-trees are blown down and after become dead, the Tenant may cut them for Fewel, 7 H 6 f. 40. *Ritchin, f. 244 n.*

Cutting of Apple-trees, though they lie all along on the ground, yet if they bear fruit, it is waste, *Ritchin, ibid. 44 E 3. f. 44. om. Att. p. 168.*

Cutting of Damaskin-trees is Waste, 10 H 7 f. 2.

If the Tenant cut down any of the fruit-trees growing in the Garden or Orchard, it is Waste, 7 H 6, 38. 44 E 3, 44. *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 53. a.*

But if such Trees grow in any place of the ground out of the Garden or Orchard, it is no Waste if he cut them; *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 53. a. Vide Herms Law of Convey. p. 52.*

Digging for Gravel, Lime, Clay, Brick-earth, Stones, or the like, is Waste, *Co. ibid. f. b. F.N.B. 59 n. Herms Law of Convey. p. 53.*

And so it is if the Tenant dig for Mines of Metal, Coals, &c. in the Earth, and not open at the time of the lease made, *Idem ibid. 41 E 3. Waste 3. Heberts rep. f. 234. Herms ubi supra.*

But he may dig for Gravel or Clay for

for Reparations of the House, and it is no Waste, *Combi supra. Com. Att. p. 168. Herein ubi supra.*

It is Waste to suffer a Wall of the Sea to be in decay, so as by the flowing and re-flowing of the Sea the Meadow or Marsh is surrounded, whereby the same becomes unprofitable; but if it be suddenly by the rage and violence of the Sea occasioned by some Tempest or the like, without any default of the Tenant, this is no Waste punishable, *Idem ibid. & Bris. f. 168. b. 6 Et. in Griffiths case. See Abr. Moors rep. p. 29. pl. 365. 6 Eliz. ubi supra. F. N. B. 39. n.*

If the Tenant repairs not the Banks or Walls of Rivers or other Waters, whereby his ground is surrounded, and becomes rushy and unprofitable, this is Waste. *Combi supra. 29 H. 8. Dyer 33. 22 H. 6. 4. 10 H. 7. 5. 2. Kitchen, f. 241. b. Abr. Moors rep. Griffiths case.*

To suffer Pasture-ground to be surrounded with water, so that it becomes rushy and nothing worth, or Arable land to be surrounded, so that nothing remains but tough clay, this is Waste, *Kitchin ibid. 20. H. 6. f. 1.*

If the Tenant convert Arable land In-

to,

to Wood, or *e converso*, or Meadow into Arable, it is Waste, for it doth not only change the course of his Husbandry, but the proof of his Evidence, *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 53. b. 29 H. 8. Dyer 37. Hobarts rep. f. 234. Vide Kitchin, f. 241. b. 10 H. 7. 5. a. 44. E 3. 44. & Com. Agr. p. 168.*

To suffer Arable land to lie fresh, so that it is full of Thorns, is no Waste, *2 H. 6. f. 11. F. N. B. 59. n.*

If a man lease his lands in which are Mines of Coals, or the like, without mentioning the Mines in the lease, the lessee for such Mines as are open at the time of the lease made may dig lawfully, and take the profits thereof, but he may not dig for any new ones, it is waste, *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 54. b. 17 E 3. 7. 9 H. 6 66. F. N. B. 149. a. and 59. n. vide Hill. 15 Jac. in the Lord Darey and Askwiths case. Hobarts rep. f. 234. Herms Law of Conv. p. 54, and 55.*

If there be open Mines, and the Owner make a lease of the land with the Mines therein, this shall extend to the open Mines only, and not any hidden Mines: but if there be no open Mines, and the lease is made of the land together with all Mines therein, in this case the Tenant may dig

dig for them, and enjoy the benefit thereof, otherwise the words should be void, *Co. ubi supra, vide Sander's case*, 41 El. in *Co. B. Co. 5. l. f. 12. Hern's Law of Con.* p. 54 and 55.

If a lease be made to one of Lands, to occupy the same after the best way he can, or to make his best profit of them, yet this shall be intended only to be after such manner as is according to right and law; for in this case the lessee may not plow up Meadow, or pull down Houses, &c. for if he do he shall be punished in waste, 17 E. 3. Tit. 101. *Kitebin*, f. 248 a. *Latches rep.* f. 137.

If the lessee make the Villanes or Tenants at Will poor, where they were rich when he came in, whereby they depart from their Farms, this is Exile and punishable, *Co. 1 part Inst.* f. 53 b.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Who are punishable in Waste, and for what Waste, &c.

Waste in Latin is called *Vastum*, a *Vastando* from wasting and depopulating, Co. 1. part Inst. f. 52 b.

There are two kinds of waste; that is to say, Voluntary or actual waste; and Permissive waste, *Idem* f. 53 a.

An action of waste lieth against Tenant by the Courtier, Tenant for life, for years, or half a year, Tenant in Dower, or Guardian in Chivalry, by him that hath an Estate immediate of Inheritance, for waste or destruction in houses, Gardens, Woods, Trees, Lands, Meadows, &c. or in Exile of men, to the disherison of him in the reversion or remainder, and they shall lose the place wasted, and treble Damages, Noy's Max. p. 33. Co. 1. part Inst. f. 53, a. and 2 part Inst. f. 302. Pl. Com. f. 467 b. 68 a. Philips Pr. of Law p. 32, vide Mag. Chart. ch. 4. and Stat. Glouc. ch. 5. Rastal Waste 1, 4, 5 and Wingate's Abr. Stat. p. 551, and

and 542. 4 H. 9 f. 11. *Kitchin*, f. 338. Co. 2 part Inst. f. 302.

It doth not lie against Guardian in Socage, but an Action of Account or Trespas, Co. 1 part Inst. f. 54. *a. Perrets May Cherta*, f. 26. b.

Waste lieth not against tenant by Elegit, Statute-Merchant or the Staple, but an action of account after the debt and Damages levied, *Noy's Maxims* p. 33. F.N.B. 59. c. 16 E. 3. *Th. Waste* 100. 2 E. 8. *Waste* 1.

Neither doth it lie against Tenant at Will; but if such Tenant voluntarily pull down the houses, or cut down timber-trees, &c. in this case the Lord may have an action of trespass against him, *Quare vi & armis*, &c. but for permissive waste the Lord hath no remedy against him, Co. 1 part Inst. f. 57. d. 21 H. 6. 38. 48 E. 3. f. 25. 11 H. 6. f. 38. 12 E. 4. f. 8. 22 E. 4. 5. 21 H. 6. f. 43. *Kitchin*, f. 237. a. b. *Walsgrave and Somersets case*, Mich. 29 and 30 El. *Goldsb. rep.* p. 72. pl. 17.

Either waste or account will lie against Tenant in Mortgage, for he hath Fee conditional, *Noy's Maxims ubi supra*.

There are five several Writs of waste:
two

also at the Common Law, for waste done by Tenant in Dower or the Guardian; and there by the Statute-Law, for waste done by Tenant for life, for years, and Tenant by the courtlesie, *Co. 1 part Inst. f.*

If two or more Joynttenants or tenants in common be of a house of Habitation, and the one of them will not repair the house, the other in that case may have a Writ *De reparatione facienda*. *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 200. b. Reg. 163. F.N.B. 127. and 1 part Inst. f. 34. b.*

If the lessor covenant to repair the house, and doth not, in this case the lessee may cut timber growing upon the ground and repair it, though he be not compellable thereunto, and shall not be punished in waste for cutting the wood, *12 H.8. f. 2. Co. 1 part Inst. f. 34. b. vide Morris Law of Conv. p. 54. Critica Juris ingenuosa, p. 392.*

If a man make a lease of an house and lands, without impeachment of waste for the house, yet may the lessee notwithstanding repair the house with timber growing upon the ground, though he may utterly waste the house if he will, *Combi. f. 102. vide Critica Juris ingenuosa p. 392.*

No

No person shall have an action of waste, unless he hath the immediate estate of the heritance, but sometimes another shall joyn with him for Conformity: as if a Reversion be granted to two and the Heirs of the one, they two shall joyn in an action of waste, *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 43. b. F. N. B. 39. f. 8. R. 2. waste 47. 27 H. 8. 13. common*

And in like sort the surviving Coparcener and the tenant by the Courtesie shall joyn in an action of waste, *Idem Ibid.*

If the Estate-Tail determine, hanging the action of waste, and the Plaintiff become tenant in-tail after Possibility of issue extinct, the action of waste is gone, *Co. ibi supra. 2 H. 4. 22.*

If the Tenant do waste, and he in the reversion dieth, the heir shall not have an action of waste for the waste done in the life of the Ancestor, *2 H. 4. Co. ubi supra. Noy's Max. p. 33.*

Nor a Bishop, Master of an Hospital, Parson, &c. in the time of the predecessor, *Co. ubi supra.*

If lessee for years commit waste and die, no action of waste lieth against his Executors or Administrators for waste done before their time, *Idem Ibid. 10 E. 4. 1. 49 E. 3. 25. 11 E. 2. 115. 2. Mar. 217. 8 E. 2.*

action for it, *Idem ibid.* 42 E.3. f.15. 34 E.3. 6. f.7.

If the lessor covenants to deliver shingles out of the same land to repair the timber, and will not, and for lack thereof the lessee will not repair it, but suffers the house to fall; in this case he is punishable for such waste; but if the timber be to be taken out of other lands, and is not delivered, then the Tenant is excusable if he suffers the house to fall, and no action of waste lies against him, 44 E.3. f.21. *Kilchin vbi supra. Idem ibid.*

Now, After the waste done, there is a special regard to be had to the continuance of the reversion. In the same estate that it was at the time of the waste done; for if after the waste he grant it over, though he take back the whole estate again, yet is the waste dispensable; and so it is if he grant the reversion to the life of himself and his wife, and of his Heirs, yet the waste is dispensable, and so of the like; because the estate of the reversion continues not but is altered, and consequently the action of waste for waste done before (which consisteth in privity) is gone, *Co. 1 part B. f. 53. b.*

A Prohibition of waste did lie against tenant

tenant by the Courtſie, tenant in Dower, and Guardian in Chivalry by the Common Law, but not againſt tenant for life or years, becauſe they came in by the ſtatute Act, and he might have provided that no waſte ſhould be done, *Br. 47. b. 4. f. 319. 116. Br. 1. f. 168. Dr. and Stud. 12. ch. 1. H. 4. 3. 10 H. 3. Waſte 142. 4 H. 3. Waſte 140. Co. ubi ſupra.*

Tenant by the Courtſie or in Dower hold of none but the Heir and his Heir by deſcent; and therefore if they grant over their Eſtate, and the Grantee doth waſte, yet the Action muſt be brought againſt themſelves for the waſte done, and not againſt the Assigns or Grantees, *Novi Maxims p. 33. Co. ubi ſupra. F. N. B. 36. e. f. and ſee Co. 3. l. in Wake's caſe, and 1. l. in Beaumont's caſe, Regiſt. 72. vide Brownlaw's 1 part f. 239. Gl. 2 part Inſt. 101.*

But if the Heir either before the Assignment had granted, or after the Assignment doth grant the Reverſion over; in both theſe caſes the Grantee muſt bring the action of waſte againſt the Assignor, for now the privity is deſtroyed, *Co. ubi ſupra.*

In all other caſes the action of waſte muſt

must be brought against the parties that commit the waste, (for it is in nature of a Trespass) unless it be in case of a ward for them. If the Guardian doth waste and assign over, the action lieth against the assignee, *Co. 1 part Inst. f. 54. a. 27 E. 4. 81. 28 E. 5. Waste 10. Co. 2 part Inst. fol. 302.*

A Guardian shall not be punished for waste done by a stranger, *Co. ubi supra. 11 H. 4. 3. 3 E. 3. Waste 146. Fleta l. 1. ch. 11.*

But tenant by the Courtesie, in Dower, for Life, Years, &c. shall be punished for waste done by a stranger, and are left to take their remedy over against the stranger as aforesaid, *Idem ibid. F. N. B. 59 a. and 60. g. unds.*

If waste be made by strange enemies or sudden tempest, the tennor is punishable for such waste, *See before ch. 11. p. 127. F. N. B. 59 l. Kitchin, f. 244. b. Co. 2 part Inst. f. 303.*

If land be left to a Feme sole, and she take husband, who commits waste and die, she shall be punished for this waste, *F. N. B. 36. b. 3 E. 3. Tit. 20. Kitchin ubi supra. Co. ubi supra.*

But if the lease were made to the Husband

land and Wife, and commits waste and
in this case he shall not be punished
for such waste, unless she agree to the
waste. *Kitchin, ibid. Finch, 1.1. ch. 3. p.*

Co. 2 part 1. *Int. f. 303.*
If there be two Joynt-tenants of a ward,
and one of them commit waste, both shall
answer for it, Co. 1 part 1. *Int. f. 54. a. 33*
Int. waste 6. Co. 2 part 1. Int. f. 305.

An Infant and Baron and Feme shall be
punished for waste done by a stranger, Co.
ibid. vide 15 H. 3. waste 16.

If a Feme tenant for life take Husband,
and the Husband doth waste, and the wife
dies; in this case he is not punishable for
such waste; but if a Feme be possessed of
a term of years, and take Husband who
commits waste, and the Wife dies; here
he shall be liable to an action of waste for
the waste by him committed, because the
Law giveth the term to him, Co. *ibid. vide*
Clifton's case, 35 El. Co. 5. l. f. 73. 49. E. 3.
65. 46 E. 3. waste Statbam. 10. H. 6. 11,
12. vide Brownlow 1 part f. 239 Co. 2. part
Int. 301.

If Tenant for life grant over his Estate
upon condition, and the Grantee doth
waste, and the Grantor re-entereth for the
condition broken, the action of waste

M shall

shall be brought against the grantee, and the place wasted recovered. *Co. lib. 1. p. 16.*

If a lease be made to a Villain, and waste is done, and the Lord enters; in this case the Lord shall not be punished for waste done before entry, but for waste after he shall. *Co. lib. 1. p. 19.*

An Occupant shall be punished for waste, and so if an estate be made to A. and his Heirs during the life of B. and A. dies, his Heir shall be punished in waste. *Co. lib. 1. p. 17. Le Desch and Chichester were case; and 1. R. 2. p. 1. Heir Lord of Com. p. 53.*

If a lease be made to A. for life, the remainder to B. for life, and the remainder to C. in fee; in this case if A. makes waste, no Action lieth against him during the life of B. but if B. die, then an action of waste lies against A. for the waste done in the life of B. because it was *ad exhibitionem* of him in remainder in fee, and now the impediment (which was the mean Estate for life) is taken away. *Co. 1. p. 1. p. 54. a. 50. E. 3. 3. 4 E. 3. 18. Perkins, 619. F. N. B. 58. c. and 59 H. 3. E. 3. waste 144. 11 E. 3. Rec. 118. 10 E. 4. 9. Reg. 74. Pages and Carter exp. touched*

mentioned in Co. 3. lib in Bingham's case, f. 97.
and Co. 5. l. f. 76. Paget's case there, 35 Et.
C. B. Abr. Mares rep. 62, 60, 2 part Int.

And where it is said in some Books, that
if in remainder or reversion in fee shall
not have an Action of waste, it is to be in-
tended during the continuance of the mean
remainder for life: again, where it is said in
some other Books, that an Action of waste
doth lie, it is meant after the death of him
in remainder for life, and not otherwise,
therefore *per. Vide Paget's case & 11 supra*
in Co. 5. l. *Florus Law of Con. p. 58.*

If a lease for life be made, the remainder
for years, the remainder in fee, here an
Action of waste, lies presently against the
Tenant for life during the term in remain-
der, for this mean term for years is no im-
pediment. *Finch, l. 1. c. 3. pag. 29. Co. 1 part*
Int. fo. 54. 9. Vide Florus Law of Con. pag.
50. and 53. Vide Brownlow's 1 part Int. fo.
301.

But if a man make a lease for life or
years, and after granteth the reversion for
years, the lessor shall have no Action of
waste during the years; for he himself
hath granted away the reversion in respect
whereof he is to maintain his Action; but

It is otherwise if he had made a lease in reversion, which had been but a future Interest, for there an Action of waste lieth during the term, and the term shall be saved in that case. *Co. libi supra*; and *Plid. 4. E. 3. 18.*

If an Action of waste be brought, and pending the Writ the term end, yet the Writ shall not abate; for although the Plaintiff cannot recover the place wasted, yet he shall recover the treble damages. *11 H. 6. fo. 2. F. N. B. fo. 60 14 H. 8. fo. 11. Kirchin fo. 246. b. Co. 2. part Inst. f. 304.*

And so where one that holds for term of anothers life makes waste, and afterwards *Cestui qui vie* dies, here the lessee shall recover damages, although he cannot recover the place wasted. *Co. 1 part. Inst. fo. 285. c. 11 H. 6. 43. 9 E. 4. 50.*

If Tenant for life or years or their Assigns make a grant over, and yet take the profits, then an Action of waste lieth against him by him in reversion or remainder by the Statute of *11 H. 6. c. 5. F. N. B. f. 63. Kirchin ubi supra. 36 Ed. in C. B. Bomber case, Co. 5. l. f. 77. Co. 2 part Inst. 302.*

If waste be done in one Corner of a Wood, that only will be recovered; but

If it be *sparsim*, that is here and there in the Wood, then the whole Wood shall be recovered, or as much wherein the waste, *sparsim* is done, Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 54. a. and 1 part Inst. fo. 304. 4 E. 6. waste 136. 18 H. 6. 1. 15 H. 7. 11. 8 E. 3. waste 112. 4 E. 2. 12. 15 E. 3. waste 108. See Temper E. 1. waste 122. and 124. Kitchin, fo. 246. b. Regium Practicale, p. 343. Herus Law of curiages, p. 54.

And so in Houses, so many Rooms shall be recovered wherein there is waste done; but if the waste be done *sparsim*, through all, then all shall be recovered. C. 1 part Inst. fo. 54. a. 8 E. 2. waste 112. Co. 2 part Inst. fo. 303. and 304.

If a man make a lease for life, and by Deed grant that if any waste be done, that it shall be redressed by neighbours, and not by Suit or Plea, yet notwithstanding an Action of waste doth lie, for the place wasted cannot be recovered without Plea.

If a man make waste in cutting Trees which grow in Hedg-rows which inclose Pasture, nothing shall be recovered but *Locum vastatus*, that is the Circuit of the Roots, and not the whole pasture: But if the Trees grew *sparsim*, scatteringly about

about the Pasture, then the whole Pasture is forfeited if they be cut. 4 E. 6. *wa. 13* per Bromley, and Pasch. 1650. in B.R. per Just. Jermyn. Vide Regist. *pract.* 2343. C. 2 *part* Inst. fo. 304. 18 H. 8. 1. Reg. *Pract.* *ibi supra*

It is a good Plea in Bar to a Writ of waste, to say that the House fell by sudden Tempest, although the Termor did covenant to repair it; but it is no Plea in a Writ of Covenant. 43 E. 6. f. 6. *waste* *K. abbe. fo. 247. a.*

It is a good Plea in waste to say, that at the time of the lease made the house was ruinous, and the timber petrified and rotten, so that it fell; for if any of the principal Timber were rotten, it is no waste, though he did covenant to repair it. See before, *Chap. 2. p. 14. Kitchen. ibi supra. 42 E. 3. f. 7. waste.*

It is also a good Plea to say that the Plaintiff hath entred upon the land, before which Entry no waste was made, or that he Surrendered and the Plaintiff did accept, before which time no waste was made. 8 H. 6. f. 27. *waste*, 8 H. 5. fo. 8. *waste*, *may vide* C. 1 *part* Inst. fo. 285. a.

It is no Plea to say, that at the day of the Writ purchased the House was sufficiently

only repaired: but he must say after the waste committed: and before the Writ purchased, it was sufficiently repaired: and this is a good Plea. 19 H.6. fa.66. Vide Cr. 2 part 1. fa. 282. a. and Kitchenf. 247. a. 2 part 1. fa. 207.

If the lessee doth waste, and after surrender, and the lessor agrees, yet notwithstanding, the lessor may have an action of waste, and recover the treble damages, 19 H.6. fa. 66. 14 H.6. 14 11 B. 2. waste 99. Cr. 2 part 1. fa. 285. a.

If an Action of waste be brought by Baron and Eceme in remainder in special Writ: and pending the writ the wife diech without issue: now the writ in this case shall abate, because every kind of Action of waste must be ad exhibendum. Ea. 21. 11 B. 2. 16 E. 2. Brev. 207.

If there be two Joynt-tenants of a Wood, Turbary, Pilcary, or the like, and one of them doth waste against the will of the other: here the other may have an action of waste against him, and he shall have election before Judgment either to take his part in certainty by the Sheriff and the Oath of twelve men, &c. or that he grant that from thenceforth he shall not do waste, but according to his proportion.

M. 4.

&c.

If lessee for life grant a Rent-charge, and after doth waste, and the lessor recover in an action of waste, he shall hold the Land charged during the life of the Tenant for life: but if the Rent were granted after the waste done, the lessor shall then avoid the Grant made by the lessee for life. Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 233. b. and 234. d.

A Parson, Vicar, Arch-deacon, Prebend, &c. may have an Action of waste, and the Writ shall be said, *ad recuperationem Ecclesie, &c. ipsius B. or, Prebendarii ipsius A.* Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 341. d. 10 H. 7. 5. F.N.B. 55. d. and 57. r.

If Tenant in Fee release to his Tenant for life all his Right, yet he shall have an Action of waste. Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 345. b. 42 E. 3. 23. F.N.B. 60. b. 41 E. 3. waste. 93. 42 E. 3. 18.

And if Tenant in tail make a lease for his own life, yet he shall have an Action of waste. *Idem ibid.*

But if Tenant for life be, the remainder to another in tail, and he in the Remainder release to the Tenant for life all his Right and State in the Land, in this case he cannot afterwards have an Action of waste. Co. 1 part Inst. fo. 345. b. 43 Aff.

M 5

pt. 13

Pl. 13. 41 E. 3. mod. 83. 11 H. 4. 67. 11
H. 7. 10 Pl. com. 482.

If the lessor bring an Action of waste against his lessee, the lessee cannot plead generally *Kieris in le Reversion*, but he must shew how and by what means the reversion is devolved out of him. Co. 1. per Litt. fo. 356. a. 46 E. 3. 20. 8 H. 6. 11. 20 H. 6. 7.

But if the Grantor of a reversion bring an Action of waste, the lessee may plead generally, that he hath nothing in the reversion. Co. ubi supra.

If a Bishop make a lease for life or years and dies, and the lessee, the See being void, doeth waste, in this case the Successor shall have an action of waste. Co. 1. per Litt. fo. 356.

And so if lessee for life be disseised and waste is done, and the lessee re-enters, here an action of waste lieth against him. Co. ubi supra.

If lessor and lessee for years, &c. joyn in the cutting down of 20 Oaks &c. growing upon the Lands leased, the lessor shall not punish the lessee for the same, Mich. 18 H. 8. 5. Perkins 202.

If the lessee before his term begin enter into the Lands let to him, and do an act which

CHAP. XIII.

*An Abridgement of the Statute of the
12. Eliz. and the 15. of Car. 2.
about the unlawful cutting, stealing,
or spoiling of Wood, &c. necessary
for all Gentlemen to know.*

IF any shall be convicted by his own confession, or by the testimony of one Witness upon Oath, before one Justice of Peace, or Head-Officer, to have unlawfully cut or taken away any Grain growing, robbed any Orchard or Garden, digged up or taken any Fruit-Trees, broken any Hedges, Pales, or other Fences cut or spoiled any Woods or Underwoods standing and growing, or the like, or to have been accessory therunto, he shall, within such time as the Justice or Head-Officer shall appoint, pay for the first offence to the party grieved so much as the Justice or Head-Officer shall set down: and in case the party offending be not able to pay it, or do it not according to Order, then the Offender is by them or either of them
(respectively.)

(respectively) to be committed to the Constable, or other Officer of the Place where the Offence was committed, or the party apprehended to be whipped, and so for every offence after which shall be proved as aforesaid the offender shall have due and lawful measure of whipping according to the words

in the Statute before us, and to whip the offender, any Justice of Peace or Head Officer may commit him to Prison without Bail, till he whip or cause to be whipped the party offending, as is above declared.

No Justice may excuse this Statute for offence done to himself, and if he be offended with him or more Justices of Peace whom the offence doth not concern, See Stat. 27. Ed. 3. c. 1.

Now the Statute of 14 Car. 2. is worded thus, as follows.

That every Constable, Headborough or other person in every County, City, Town, corporate, borough, ward, where they shall be officers or inhabitants shall have power to apprehend or cause to be apprehended such as they suspect for having, or carrying, or any way conveying any other den or Bundle of any kind of wood, underwood, Tallow, or young Tallow, Bark or Bark

of

Trees, or any Gates, Scyles, Polls, Pales, Rales, or Hedgwood, Broom, or Hedge.

If any person be suspected to have any such woods, underwoods, &c. any officer, by warrant under the hand and Seal of one Justice, may enter by vertue thereof into the Houses, out-houses, Yards, Gardens, or other places belonging to such persons, and wheresoever they find any such, they may apprehend those persons, and also those who are suspected to have cut and taken the same, and carry them before a Justice of the Peace of the County, City, &c. and if he in whose custody such wood, &c. is found cannot give a good account, which may be satisfactory to the Justice, how he came by the same with the consent of the Owner, or do not within a convenient time set down by the Justice, produce the party of whom he bought the same wood, under-wood, &c. or some other credible Witness to depose upon oath such Sale of the said Wood, under-wood, &c. (which the Justice may administer;) that then the said person shall be deemed convicted of the said offence of cutting and spoiling of the same woods, under-woods, &c. within the meaning

ing of the before recited Statute of the 43 of Elix. and be liable to the punishment therein contained: and to pay over and above down presently, to the use of the Overseers of the Poor of the place where the offence is committed, for the first offence, such a sum, not exceeding ten shillings, as the Justice shall appoint. And if the offender shall not perform the Justice's order herein to the owner, and also to the Overseers of the Poor, then the Justice is to commit him to the House of Correction, for so long (not exceeding one Month) as he shall think meet, or to be whipt by the Constable or other officer, as the Justice shall think most expedient. And if such person shall again offend in the like kind and be convicted as before, then he must be sent to the House of Correction for one month, and be there held to hard labour. And if he do offend the third time, and be convicted as before, then he shall be taken, adjudged, and deemed as an incorrigible Rogue.

If any buy any burthens of wood, &c. (as before named) which may be justly suspected to have been stolen or unlawfully come by: any Justice, Mayor, Bayliff or Head-Officer within his Jurisdiction may, upon

upon complaint to him made, examine the matter upon oath, which they may admit or deny: and if he find that the same was bought of one that may be justly suspected to have stolen or unlawfully come by the same, he may then order the party that bought the same, to pay treble the value to the party from whom they were stolen or unlawfully come by; and in default of present payment thereof, issue out his Warrant to levy the same by Distress and Sale of the offenders goods, rendering the overplus to the owner of such goods; and for lack of such distress, to commit the party to the Goal, there to remain without Bail for the space of one month at his own charges.

Note, that no man is to be punished by this Law, that hath been punished by a former Law for the same offence: nor is any man to be questioned for any offence in this Statute, unless he be questioned for the same within six weeks after the offence is committed.

FINIS.

own charge.
out Bail for the space of one month at his
party, to the Goal, there to remain till
for lack of better ability, to contract and
overplus to the owner of such goods, nothing to
be made of the said goods, nothing to be
Warrant to levy the same by distress and
order of payment of the same, and the
or unwillingly to do so, and in default
to the party from whom they were taken
bought the same, so how much the value
same, being the value of the same, that
to have them of the party from whom they
bought of or from whom they were taken
seller, and if the said party from whom they
taken upon such terms, with the money, the
upon complaint to the Court of Sessions in

is considered as a woman after the manner
the same manner as a woman after the manner
in this manner as a woman after the manner
may appear to be considered in any manner
other Law for the same reason as a woman
this Law, that had been punished by a
Now, there is no man is to be punished by

**A Table of the chief matters
contained in this Book.**

Acceptance.

W hat it is,	94
Where it determines the Lesser Action against the Lessee,	28, 79, 80
Where it shall confirm the Lease, where not,	23, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 150
Where it is good by an Infant,	98

Acquittance.

Where payment must be made without Ac- quittance, and where not,	91
Where it discharges all Arrearages,	95

Apportionment.

Where Rent shall be apportioned, and where not,	67, 92, 111
--	-------------

Assignee.

Who so called, and how many kinds thereof,	78
--	----

Attornment.

What it is,	126
Where not good to give possession,	42
Attornments upon a void Grant will not make it good,	54
What	126

The Table.

<i>What things requisite to make a good Attorn- ment,</i>	127, 133
<i>What words amount to an Attornment,</i>	128, 132
<i>When to be made,</i>	128, 129, 130
<i>Where necessary,</i>	129, 130
<i>By whom to be made,</i>	130, 131, 132, 133
<i>Where not necessary,</i>	134, 135
Avoidance.	
<i>Where one may avoid his Deed,</i>	162, 163
Arowry.	
<i>What it is, and how to be made, and in what cause,</i>	215, 216, 217, 218
<i>How many kinds thereof,</i>	218, 219
Baron and Feme.	
<i>What Acts of the Husband binds the Wife,</i>	53, 71, 149, 151, 155
<i>What Acts of the Wife, during Coverture, shall bind her afterwards,</i>	53, 58
Commencement.	
<i>When a lease shall commence,</i>	138, 141, 142, 147
Confirmation.	
<i>What it is, and how many kinds,</i>	106, 107
<i>Good by an Infant when,</i>	107
<i>For what time a Lease for years may be con- firmed, and when it shall extend to the whole term and when not,</i>	107, 108

What

The Table.

What a good Confirmation, what not, 109,
110, 156

Condition.

What words make a Condition, 34

How many kind thereof, Ibid.

Condition in Deed what, 35

Condition in Law what, Ibid.

Condition precedent what, Ibid.

Condition subsequent what, 36

Who may take advantage of a Condition, 36,

42, 46

Condition to void an Estate, shall be taken

strictly, 37, 38

Where a Condition determined to one party

shall be determined to all the rest, 37

Condition to repair upon notice to whom it

must be given, 38

Condition to have Fee, where it is good and

where not, 39, 40, 41

What Acts done by the Lessee shall be avoided

by the Lessor, upon entry for breach of

condition, 44, 45

An Estate granted on condition to get the

goodwill of another, in what time it must

be done, 45

What Acts amount to the breach of a Condi-

tion, and what not, 45, 46, 113

Continuance.

Where a Lease shall continue, and how

long,

The Table

long, 112, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147,

150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157

Copyhold,

Who may grant it, 112

Corn laws,

Where the Lessee, and the Executors find

have it, where not, 165, 166, 167, 168,

169, 170, 171, 172, 173

Covenant,

What it is and how many kinds thereof, 11

When broken by the Lessee, 11

When it shall make a good Lease, Ibid.

Where it shall not bind the Assignee, 11

Where it binds the Lessee against all suc-

cessors, 11

Where it binds the Assignee though not as-

signed, 8, 24, 10

Where the Lessee's Assignee shall have Coven-

ants against the Lessee, 11

Where covenants lie against two Lessors as

on a joint Covenant for the breach of one

of them, Ibid.

Where it lies against the Lessors heirs, and

where not, 11

Where Covenant lies, and where not, 26, 27,

28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35

What a breach of Covenant, and what not,

9, 11

A Covenant personal what,

Covenant

The Table.

What the said Words mean, explained,	33
Several persons bound in Covenants when the	
Seal of one broken, of shall void all, where	
several are parties,	33
What is shall be taken inclusive, and where	
exclusive,	37, 138
Impossible Date when it happens,	138
What is the said for advantage of rent,	37
What County the Action of Debt must be	
pleaded,	81, 93
Debt	
When requisite,	88, 113, 117, 119
At what place, and what time,	114, 119, 120,
	121
When not requisite,	120
Detention.	
What Act of the Lord determines a Copy-	
hold or Lease at will,	92, 136, 161
Devise	
What passeth by a Devise of all Lands and	
Tenements,	48
What by the Devise of the profits of Lands,	60
A Devise of the whole Term years, the Re-	
mainder to another, if the first alien and	
dies, the other is without remedy,	63
Dilatory	
Of what things to be taken, of what	
not,	

The Table

What a sufficient Distress, what not, 178
The derivation of the word, 178
How it must be used, 183, 183, 186
If the Distress die in Plead at whose peril, 184, 185
Distresses must not be excessive, 187
For what cause a distress may be taken, and
by whom, and where lawful, and where
not, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195
An Abolishment of the new Stat. for Dis-
resses, 211

Ejectione finis.

Where it lies by one joyns Lessee against his
Companion, 220

Entry.

Where lawful, where not, 96, 97, 115, 116,
 117, 118, 122, 123, 160, 163
Lease made by an heir before his Entry, 141
Where requisite, 181

Esoppel.

In what case, and when removed, 82

Eslovers.

The derivation of the word, 174
How many kinds, Ibid.
Where the Lessee may take them, where not,

Exception.

What it is, and what words proper to make

Where

The Table.

Where it shall be good, and where void. 68

Where the Executors of the Husband shall

have a Term, which he had in right of his
wife, and where not. 55, 148, 149

Where a feme covert may give away the goods
which she hath as Executrix to another
man without her Husbands consent. 55, 148, 149

Where they shall be charged for rent upon a

Lease made to the Testator, and where
not. 78

Where they shall have a Term in Right of
their Testator. 106, 200

Where they shall have Rent after their
Testators death. 85

Where the Heir shall have the Rent, and not
the Executors. 90

Extinguishment.
What it is. 111

Where Rent shall be extinguished. Ibid.

Lease extinguished when. 112

Copy-hold extinguished when. 113

Farruc.

Who are restrained from taking Farruc. 114

Who are called Farruc. 115

The derivation of the word. 10

How many Farruc a man may lawfully
take. 116

N

For-

The Table.

Forfeiture.	
Where Lessee for yeares shall forfeit his Term.	138
Where a Copy-holder shall forfeit his Estate, where not.	138, 139, 140, 141
Grant.	
Where Grant imports warranty, and where a Covenant.	48, 49
What a good Grant, what not.	49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 59, 60
Grant of Rent charge, where the person of the Grantor shall be charged, where not.	54
Habendum.	
What it is.	138
Where good, where void.	139, 140
Indenture.	
Why so called.	83
If the Lessee lose his Indenture, yet he shall not lose his Term.	163
Infant.	
Where a Lease made by him shall bind at full Age.	149
Lease.	
The definition thereof.	1
In every Lease must be Lessor and Lessee.	1
How many kinds of Leases.	1
Lease Parol the inconvenience thereof.	3
	Lease

The Table

Lease for years must be certain.	3
If it be for 500 or 1000 years it is but a Chattel.	4, 152
Who may make Leases for what Term they please,	4
Who are restrained by Statute.	5, 6, 7, 8
What words make a Lease.	9
Leases are of three natures.	137
If sealed by the Lessor only it is good enough.	10
Lease for years cannot be entailed.	162
If any variance be, it shall be taken accord- ing to the Lessors Deed.	10
Where a Lease shall cease and revive again.	147
Lease of an house, cum pertinentiis, what passes.	82
License.	
License to the Lessee to Alien, how far ex- tendable.	66
Limitation.	
What it is, and what words most proper to make it.	123, 124
What a good Limitation, what not.	125
Livery and Seisin.	
Where not requisite.	16, 17, 123
Where void.	124
Mortmain.	
When a Lease is said to be Mortmain.	

The Table.

Ne Injuste vexes.

Where it lies. 197

Novel Difficultin.

Where it lies. 198, 200

Obligation.

Forfeited for non-payment of Rents when. 6, 29, 88, 89, 90

Forfeited for not repairing. 49

Forfeited for non-payment of money how. 47

Obligation with several days of payment, not

to be sued till the last day. 91

Occupant.

Who so called. 50

In what cases Occupancy shall be. 51

How to prevent it. 52

Parco fracto.

Where it lies, and by whom to be brought. 185, 186, 193

Payment.

When and how to be made. 84, 85, 86, 87, 110, 111, 112

Tithes payable by the Lessee of the Glebe to the Parson. 90

Posse Comitatus.

When and where to be taken. 206

Property.

How many kinds, when to be sued out, and by whom to be claimed. 209, 210, 211

Pro-

The Table.

Proviso.

How it it shall be taken in several places of
the Lease. 61, 62

Pone.

Where it lies. 207

Remainder.

What it is, and what things are required to
make it good. 99, 100, 101, 102

103, 104, 152

The thing whereof a Remainder is created
must be in Esse before. 102

It must not commence upon Repugnantie, 103

It must commence in possession when the par-
ticular Estate ends. 105

Release.

When a good barr in Covenant and when not
When it shall discharge the Rent, and where
not. 43, 121

What is discharged by a Release of all de-
mands. 44

Where a Rent charge shall be apportioned,
and where extinguished by the release of
the Grantee. 48

Where a Lease made to Tenant for years is
void. 55

Where a Lease and Release amounts to a
Feoffment. 152

The Table.

Rent.

- Where it may be reserved by Parol. 112
- Where one may distress for Rent as have an Action of debt, and where not. 52, 53
- Where an Infant shall be chargeable with the payment of Rent. 113
- Rent reserved at several days, where no Alien dies till all the days be past, and where one may sue every Rent. 91
- Where Rent shall cease and revive again. 93
- What things may be reserved to be paid in lieu of Rent. 94
- Encroachment of Rent how to be avoided. 194, 195

Replevin.

- The derivation thereof. 201
- How to be sued out, and by whom and when. 201, 202, 204, 208, 209
- Beasts of several men distrained, they may not joyn in Replevin. 208
- What things first to be named in Replevin. 209
- It must be certain in setting both number and kind. Ibid.
- Where Replevin lies though the Beasts be come back to the owner. Ibid.

Return,

The Table.

Return Inreplegable.

Where it shall be awarded. 202, 203, 204

Rescous.

The derivation of the word. 197

Where it lies. 190, 191, 197, 198, 199, 200

Recordare.

Where it lies. 207

Reservation.

How it shall be taken. 63, 66

What words are a good reservation. 63, 64

Where a reservation by the Lessor is void. 64

Lessee for years assigns all his Term, reserving rent, that is void. 65

Reservation to the Lessor without naming his Heirs is void after his death. Ibid.

And so it is if it be to him and his Assignes. 66

Reservation by two Coparceners, how it shall be taken. 67

By Tenant in Tail where good. 86

By two joyntenants where it shall inure but to one, and where to both. 93

Second Deliverance.

When to be sued out. 203, 204

Suspension.

Where rents shall be suspended. 94, 95, 111

Surrender.

How many kinds thereof, and what words amount

The Table.

amount to a Surrender.	69,70
Where there is two Lessors, a Surrender to one, shall enure to both.	71
What all shall amount to a Surrender, what not.	72,73
What a good Surrender, what not.	73,74,75,76,77,78

Tender.

Where to be made.	87,92,115
At what time to be made.	90,110,184,185

Where not requisite.

120

Tenant.

Who are Tenants in Fee simple.	13
The derivation of the word.	Ibid
Tenant in special Tail who.	11
In general Tail who.	12
The derivation of the word.	Ibid
After possibility of Issue extinct who.	13
By the Curtesie who.	14
In Dower who.	15
How many kinds of Dower.	16
Tenant for life who.	17
For years who.	Ibid.
At will who.	Ibid.
At sufferance who.	18
By Copy who.	Ibid.
And Tenant by the Vergé who.	19

The Table.

Trees.

*Where the Lessee shall have them after they
are severed from the ground, and where
not.* 175, 176

*Where one may take a Tree given by Tenant
In Tayl, where not.* 176

Trespas.

Where it lies, where not. 191, 194, 209

Waste.

Its derivation. 233

Waste in Houses what. 220, 221

In Woods what. 225, 226, 227

Waste in Pasture and Meadows what. 230,

231

How many kinds. 233, &c.

Against whom it lies, and against whom not.

233, 234

Withernam.

Where it lies. 205, 206

Wood.

The penalty for cutting and stealing Wood.

253, 254, 255, &c.

FINIS.